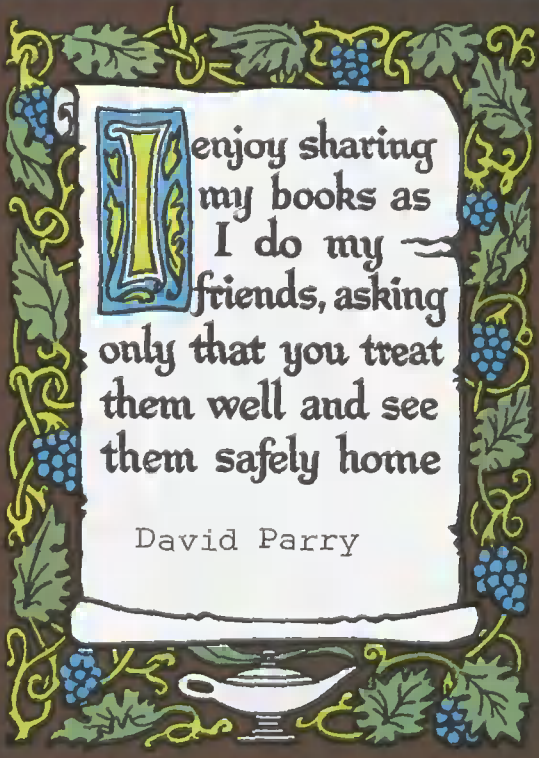




Records of Early English Drama

NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE

PLEASE RETURN TO
RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA
150 CHARLES STREET WEST
TORONTO, ONT. M5S 1K9.
ATTN:SALLY-BETH MACLEAN
416-585-4504



I enjoy sharing
my books as
I do my
friends, asking
only that you treat
them well and see
them safely home

David Parry



RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA

Records of Early English Drama



NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE

EDITED BY J. J. ANDERSON

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO PRESS

TORONTO BUFFALO

MANCHESTER UNIVERSITY PRESS

© University of Toronto Press 1982
Toronto Buffalo London
Printed in Canada
ISBN 0-8020-5610-5

Published in Great Britain by Manchester University Press
ISBN 0-7190-0892-1

Canadian Cataloguing in Publication Data

Main entry under title:

Newcastle upon Tyne

(Records of early English drama)

Bibliography: p xlvi

Includes index.

ISBN 0-8020-5610-5

1. Performing arts - England - Newcastle upon Tyne (Northumberland) - History - Sources. 2. Theater - England - Newcastle upon Tyne (Northumberland) - History - Sources. I. Anderson, J.J. (John Julian), 1938-
II. Series

PN2596.N48N48

790.2'0942876

C82-094614-1

The research and typesetting costs of Records of Early English Drama have been underwritten by the Social Sciences and Humanities Research Council of Canada.

Contents

PREFACE vii

INTRODUCTION

Newcastle and its Early Drama ix

The Documents xx

Editorial Procedures xxxii

Notes xxxvi

SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY xliii

MAPS xlv

THE RECORDS 1

SYMBOLS 2

APPENDIXES

1 Undated Document 163

2 1677 Waits' Ordinary 164

3 Table of Saints' Days and Festivals 169

ENDNOTES 171

GLOSSARY 177

INDEX 191

Records of Early English Drama

The aim of Records of Early English Drama (REED) is to find, transcribe, and publish external evidence of dramatic, ceremonial, and minstrel activity in Great Britain before 1642. The general editor would be grateful for comments on and corrections to the present volume and for having any relevant additional material drawn to her attention.

ALEXANDRA F. JOHNSTON University of Toronto GENERAL EDITOR
SALLY-BETH MACLEAN University of Toronto ASSOCIATE EDITOR

EXECUTIVE BOARD

JOANNA DUTKA University of Toronto
DAVID GALLOWAY University of New Brunswick
R.W. INGRAM University of British Columbia
STANLEY J. KAHRL The Ohio State University
IAN LANCASHIRE University of Toronto
PETER MEREDITH The University of Leeds
A.G.R. PETTI University of Calgary
J.A.B. SOMERSET University of Western Ontario
PRUDENCE TRACY University of Toronto Press

EDITORIAL ADVISORY BOARD

HERBERT BERRY University of Saskatchewan
DAVID BEVINGTON University of Chicago
A.C. CAWLEY The University of Leeds
L.M. CLOPPER Indiana University
RICHARD PROUDFOOT King's College, London
JOHN WASSON Washington State University (Pullman)

Preface

Almost all of the records used in this volume are civic and guild records. Most are now in the Archives Department of Tyne and Wear County Council, West Blandford Street, Newcastle upon Tyne, but some are in the Northumberland Record Office, Melton Park, North Gosforth, Newcastle upon Tyne. The following repositories yielded one item each: the Library of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle upon Tyne, The Black Gate, Newcastle upon Tyne; Newcastle Central Library, Newcastle upon Tyne; Trinity House, Trinity Chare, Newcastle upon Tyne; Department of Palaeography and Diplomatic, University of Durham, South Road, Durham; The College of Arms, Queen Victoria Street, London. No Newcastle ecclesiastical records with relevant material have survived.

I wish to thank those responsible for the collections I have used, for assisting me in my search and for giving me permission to publish from their records: The Director of Administration of the Newcastle City Council and Dr W.A.L. Seaman, the Archivist for Tyne and Wear County Council; Mr R.M. Gard, the Archivist for Northumberland County Council; Mr Arthur Wallace, City Librarian, and Mr D. Bond, Deputy Local History Librarian, Newcastle Central Library; the Secretary, Dr Constance M. Fraser, and the Council of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle upon Tyne, who have permitted me to use not only the one relevant document at the Black Gate but also items from the Society's collection deposited in the Northumberland Record Office; the Secretary, Captain A.H. Kent, and the Corporation of The Newcastle upon Tyne Trinity House; Mr M.G. Snape and Miss Margaret McCollum, of the University of Durham, and Mr W.K. Wills, Durham Diocesan Registrar; Mr F.S. Andrus, Lancaster Herald of Arms, and the Chapter of the College of Arms. His Grace the Duke of Northumberland has kindly allowed me to read Hugh Hornby's manuscript history of Newcastle in the library of Alnwick Castle.

Most of my time in Newcastle was spent in the search room of the Tyne and Wear Archives Office, where I made considerable demands on the knowledge and patience of Mr Andrew Champley and Mrs Susan Craig, amongst others. I owe a great deal to the entire staff of the Office, most of whom seem to have been involved in my researches in one way or another. Mr Champley undertook document description on my behalf, and the descriptions in the Introduction of the guild documents, in par-

tical, are based on his work. Mr Gard has also helped me with document description.

The editorial team in the Toronto office of Records of Early English Drama have checked my transcriptions against microfilms of the originals, and have prepared my manuscript for publication. The indexing of names and places has been done in Toronto by Mr Willard McCarty. I have also profited from the special expertise of Dr Mary Blackstone, Dr Ian Lancashire, Dr Cameron Louis, Ms Anne Quick, and Dr Theodore DeWelles. As volume editor, Dr Sally-Beth MacLean has attended to numerous matters of detail, bringing sense and sensitivity to bear on sometimes tricky problems, and the final shape of the book owes much to her work. Dr Alexandra Johnston, the General Editor of REED, has always given me both encouragement and practical help; in particular, she has checked on the spot in Newcastle my transcriptions of material which did not microfilm well. Others in the Toronto office whom I wish to thank are Mrs Sheena Levitt, Mr Andrew Rossman, Mrs Arlene Gold, Mrs Nancy Rovers-Goheen, Mrs Darlene Money, and Miss Patricia Tolmie. Miss Prudence Tracy, of the University of Toronto Press, has treated me with unfailing courtesy as she has guided the book towards publication. My typist in Manchester, Miss Penny Evans, has done an excellent job with a difficult manuscript.

Many other people have helped me in the course of my searching and editing, and I am particularly grateful to Professor A.C. Cawley, who first suggested to me that research in Newcastle might prove rewarding, Mr J.K. Bishop, Dr R.W. Ingram, Dr C.E. McGee, and Mr Gordon Tams. I wish too to acknowledge here the invaluable advice given me by Dr Fraser concerning the dating system used in the Newcastle Chamberlains' Accounts.

I began work in Newcastle in 1968, when I was the holder of an Eleanor Sophia Wood Travelling Fellowship from the University of Sydney. Since then some of the cost of my research has been defrayed by the University of Manchester, and some by the Social Sciences and Humanities Research Council of Canada, which has also supported the publication costs of this volume. A generous grant from the British Academy has covered my typing expenses.

JJA

University of Manchester, 1982

Newcastle and its Early Drama

In the later middle ages and in Tudor and Stuart times, the period with which this volume is concerned, Newcastle upon Tyne was one of the most substantial towns in the kingdom, with a population rising from an estimated four thousand in 1400 to ten thousand in 1560 and eighteen thousand by 1700.¹ Its position not far from the Scottish border gave it military significance, and this together with the fact that it was well sited on an easily navigable river led to its becoming an important manufacturing and trading town. Already by 1400 coal was important in Newcastle's economy, and in the sixteenth and earlier seventeenth centuries, when Tyneside coal production increased rapidly, trade in coal made Newcastle into a busy port and a city of some wealth, though the wealth for the most part was concentrated in the hands of a ruling class of merchants.

CIVIC OFFICERS

Like other English towns of importance, Newcastle had considerable rights of self-government granted by the crown.² The corporation of Newcastle, and an elected mayor, are first heard of in the thirteenth century. In articles confirmed by Edward III in 1342, it is ordered that the mayor is to be elected annually by twenty-four electors who are themselves to be chosen, through a complicated procedure, by twenty-four representatives of the twelve mysteries or principal guilds of the town. The new mayor and the twenty-four electors are then to elect the bailiffs and 'all other officers.' The mayor and bailiffs are to be assisted by chamberlains in computing and recording in a roll the accounts of the town every week, and auditors (elected by the mayor and chamberlains) are to make yearly account, in the fifteen days before Michaelmas (29 September), of all receipts and payments. In 1345, new articles fix the date of the mayoral election as the first Monday after Michaelmas.

By 1400, with the granting of a new charter by Henry IV in that year, Newcastle was 'a county of itself,' with a sheriff and six aldermen replacing the bailiffs. The aldermen, with the mayor, were to act as justices of the peace. In 1516, a decree of

the Star Chamber states that the officers to be elected each year on the first Monday after Michaelmas are the mayor, six aldermen, the recorder, the sheriff, eight chamberlains, two coroners, the sword-bearer, the common clerk (of the chamber), and eight sergeants at mace. Twenty-four auditors are to be chosen by the twelve mysteries. Charters of Philip and Mary in 1557 and of Elizabeth in 1600 give the same list of officers to be elected as in 1516, except that in 1557 the number of aldermen is increased from six to ten, and from 1600 they are to hold office for life ('during good behaviour'). Also in 1557, the electoral college of twenty-four representatives of the guilds is constituted a common council, with the duty of assisting the mayor and aldermen for the year.³

THE GUILDS

In 1215, the burgesses of Newcastle were granted a guild merchant by King John. It is likely that this body, probably made up, at least originally, of all the burgesses, was the ancestor of the incorporated companies, or traders' and craftsmen's guilds, which emerged in the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries.⁴ In 1342, the articles of Edward III were ratified 'in full guild,' and in the fifteenth and earlier sixteenth centuries 'the common guild,' which has been explained as 'the mayor and burgesses at large,'⁵ is found in the records as the ultimate authority of civic government. The trade and craft guilds were enfranchised, usually by the municipal authorities, to regulate the conduct of a trade or craft for the benefit of the members of the guild and of the town. The document of enfranchisement, in which the duties and privileges of the guildsmen are set forth, is called an 'ordinary.' The guilds also had social, religious, and ceremonial functions, the most important expression of which, in the fifteenth and earlier sixteenth centuries, was the requirement, usually announced at the beginning of the ordinary, that the members of the guild should participate annually in the Corpus Christi procession and play.

Newcastle had many trade and craft guilds. The most important of these, all formed before 1342, were the twelve mysteries. They were the Drapers (or merchants of woollen cloth); Mercers (or merchants of silk and small wares); Boothmen (or merchants of corn); Skinners; Tailors; Saddlers; Bakers and Brewers; Tanners (and Barkers); Cordwainers; Butchers; Smiths; and Fullers and Dyers (walkers). There were also fifteen 'by-trades,' listed by Brand as follows: Masters and Mariners (Trinity House); Weavers; Barber Surgeons and Chandlers; Cutlers; Shipwrights; Coopers; Housecarpenters; Masons; Glovers, Joiners; Millers; Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers; Colliers, Paviers, and Carriage-men; Slaters; and Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers, and Painters. Brand also lists companies not of the fifteen by-trades: Goldsmiths; Waits; Scriveners; Bricklayers; Rope-makers; Upholsterers, Tin-plate Workers, and Stationers; Sailmakers; Mettors ('measurers' of capacities of keels and boats); and Porters. His last list is of companies extinct by the later eighteenth century: Cooks; Spicers; Furbishers; Sword-slippers; Bowyers; Fletchers; Spurriers; Girdlers; Vintners; Watermen (never properly constituted); and Keelmen. Newcastle crafts not in Brand's lists,

but mentioned in the 1516 Star Chamber decree and the 1557 charter of Philip and Mary, are the Daubers, Tilers, Chalon Weavers (ie, blanket weavers), and Wallers.⁶

Standing outside the structure of mysteries and by-trades were two other companies of great importance, the Merchant Adventurers and the Hostmen. The first of these grew out of an association of the guilds of Drapers, Mercers, and Boothmen, made up of wealthy wholesale merchants who from the fourteenth century on largely controlled Newcastle's trading activities. Some time before 1480 they formed themselves into the Merchant Adventurers' company, which continued to play a leading part in the town's affairs in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The Hostmen gave lodging to visiting merchants and conducted their business, each visitor being assigned a particular hostman who levied a duty in return for his services. They are first mentioned as a company in 1517, in the Merchant Adventurers' records, but their rise to power as a group appears to belong to the later sixteenth century, when they attempted to monopolise the Newcastle coal trade. Between them, the Merchant Adventurers and the Hostmen comprised the ruling oligarchy of Newcastle. Both companies were formally incorporated by royal charter, the Merchant Adventurers in 1547, the Hostmen in 1600.⁷

Associations of guilds were often far from stable. The Goldsmiths were incorporated with the Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers, and Painters in 1536, but separated from them in 1717; the Joiners were incorporated with the Housecarpenters in 1579 but were reconstituted a separate company in 1589; and the Slaters were on their own at least in 1452 and 1568, but were associated with the Bricklayers in 1579, and, according to Brand, with the Coopers in the eighteenth century. The Bricklayers were joined with the Plasterers in 1454. In 1442, the Barbers were a company on their own, but later they were associated with the Chandlers.

In the Chamberlains' Accounts for 1508-10, there are three payments to 'the prestes (off corpus christi gild) ffor ther wyn.' Nothing else is known of a Corpus Christi guild in Newcastle, but in some other towns (eg, York, Beverley) the Corpus Christi guild was a religious guild, with priests and laymen as members, and it was chiefly responsible for the management of the procession on Corpus Christi Day.

THE CORPUS CHRISTI PLAY AND PROCESSION

The records show that there was considerable dramatic and semi-dramatic activity in Newcastle in the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries. Pride of place must go to the annual Corpus Christi play, first referred to, as an ancient custom, in an ordinary of the Coopers' company dated 1427, and last referred to in the Masons' Ordinary of 1581, in which masons are enjoined to participate 'whensoeuer the generall plaies of this towne of newcastle antientlie called the Corpus Christi plaies shall be plaied.' In the Joiners' Ordinary of 1589, the phrase is 'any generall playe or Marshall exercise,' with no reference to Corpus Christi.⁸ There is a list of players' apparel, dated 1599, in a book belonging to the Goldsmiths, Plumbers, Glaziers, Pewterers, and Painters' company. Most ordinaries up to and including that of the

Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers in 1545 make it clear that the day of performance of the play was Corpus Christi Day, though the Tailors' Ordinary of 1537 has at one point: 'yt is ordand that all the Tayllorz ... shall euery yere at the lost [*for fest*] of corpus christi day Amyably go to gider in procession in Aliueray and play ther play,' and at another point: 'it ys Ordand that euere brother of the seid felliship com in his lyueray when he shalbe warned by ther beddell that ys to sey to the procession vppon corpus christi day Saynt Iohn day in may the day that the plays shall be played And vppon the day of ther generall diner....' Elsewhere in the ordinary, the tailors are required to make payments to the play 'euery yere when yt shalbe played.' No reference later than 1545 ties the plays to Corpus Christi Day, apart from the doubtfully dated order of the Tailors (between 1560 and 1587); the next ordinary with a reference to the play is the Cooks' of 1575, which states that the Cooks must 'sett forth ther play among the rest of the Corpus Christi playes ... whensoever the whole playes of the sayd Towne shall proceed.'

The text of only one of the plays survives, in a bad eighteenth-century copy—the Shipwrights' play of the building of Noah's ark.⁹ The names of several other plays and the guilds responsible for them, at least at a particular date, are known from ordinaries as follows:

| | |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Barbers (1442) | 'The Baptising of Christ' |
| Bricklayers and Plasterers (1454) | 'The Creation of Adam' |
| | 'The Flying of Our Lady into Egypt' |
| Weavers (1525) | 'The Bearing of the Cross' |
| Goldsmiths, etc (1536) | 'The Three Kings of Cologne' |
| Millers (1578) | 'The Deliverance of the Children of Israel out of the Thraldom Bondage and Servitude of King Pharaoh' |
| Housecarpenters and Joiners (1579) | 'The Burial of Christ' |
| Slaters and Bricklayers (1579) | 'The Offering of Isaac by Abraham' |
| Masons (1581) | 'The Burial of Our Lady St Mary the Virgin' |

The Goldsmiths' list of items of costume in 1599, and the Slaters' Accounts for 1568, confirm the subjects of their plays.

The Fullers and Dyers' Accounts for 1561 show that their play must have been 'The Last Supper.' It appears, from the list of names at the beginning of the account, to have been farmed out to four men, whose job may have been to oversee the production. From the entry in the Chamberlains' Accounts for 4 week July 1568,¹⁰ the Hostmen performed a play involving fire and gunpowder, possibly a harrowing of hell or doomsday play. In a side-note on page 21 of his *History of Newcastle*,

Bourne writes: 'This Company [ie, the Saddlers] has belonging to it, an ancient Manuscript, beautifully wrote, in Old English Rhime; it relates to our Saviour's Sufferings.'

Companies known from their ordinaries to have performed plays, though the title of the play is not given, are the Cooks; Coopers (1427); Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers; Glovers; Joiners; Skinners; Smiths; Tailors; and Tanners.¹¹ The Walkers' Ordinary refers to a financial levy for the procession and play, though it does not state specifically that the Walkers were to perform a play of their own. According to their accounts for 1552, the Merchant Adventurers were responsible for mounting five plays, including the Hostmen's play, for which the town was to pay four pounds; as has been seen, the town also paid for the Hostmen's play in 1568. The other four were probably the plays of the three constituent companies of the Merchant Adventurers (Drapers, Mercers, and Boothmen), and the play of the Vintners, who paid the Merchant Adventurers 39s 10d 'for ye play' in 1552. Again, in 1561, the Merchant Adventurers paid 'ffor the settinge ffowrthe of the Corpuschristye plays.' The Bricklayers and Plasterers' Ordinary of 1454 contains the names of two plays performed by the company, and other ordinaries refer to 'plays' or 'pageants' in the plural, namely those of the Tanners (1532) and Saddlers (1533), and the undated Order of the Tailors (1560-87).¹² Companies which certainly or probably existed in the sixteenth century or earlier, but which have no surviving ordinary from that period and no other record which makes mention of the Corpus Christi procession or play, are the Bakers and Brewers, Bowyers, Butchers, Chalon Weavers, Cutlers, Daubers, Fletchers, Furbishers, Girdlers, Keelmen, Masters and Mariners (Trinity House), Rope-makers, Spicers, Spurriers, Sword-slippers, Tilers, Waits, and Wallers.

The Corpus Christi plays appear to have been played at several places in the town in the course of a single day's performance. In their ordinary of 1578, the Millers are required 'to attend upon their said plaie in decent manner in euerie plaice of the said towne where antientlie the same among other plaies usalie hath bene plaid.' In their ordinary of 1536, the Goldsmiths, Plumbers, Glaziers, Pewterers, and Painters are required to 'mayteygne ther play of the thre kynges of coleyn as the plays shall goo forth in *cours*.' The only places named in the records in connection with performance of the plays are the Sandhill (see pp 38,55) and the Head of the Side (see p 55). The Fullers and Dyers' Accounts for 1561, the Slaters' Accounts for 1568, and the Chamberlains' Accounts for 4 week July 1568 (charges for the Hostmen's play) refer to 'bearers of the car' or 'bearing the car'; the cars on which the plays were performed were evidently carried about the town by porters. The word 'carres' is also used in the reference to the plays in the Chamberlains' Accounts for 1 week August 1568: 'Item paid to rudderfurthe for ledlinge of sand to the hed of the syde for stainge the carres when the playes was played.' The word seems to have the sense 'pageant vehicle,' not 'wheeled vehicle.' No other word for the pageant vehicle is used in the records;¹³ several company ordinaries refer to the 'pageant,' but with the sense 'pageant' or 'play' rather than 'pageant vehicle.' The steepness of some of

Newcastle's streets, such as the Side, may have helped determine the method of moving the cars from one part of the town to another.¹⁴ The sand brought to the Head of the Side was presumably spread over the sloping and uneven surface of the street in order to give stability to the wheel-less pageant vehicles when they were set down.

The banns of the Corpus Christi play are referred to in entries in the Chamberlains' Accounts for 18 May 1510, 24 May 1510, 13 June 1511, and 1 week September 1568; this last detailed entry indicates that the crying of the banns was itself a considerable performance, involving many people and much show and expense.

In the company ordinaries, the Corpus Christi play is associated with the Corpus Christi procession. The formula 'To the worship of God and sustentation of the procession and Corpus Christi play' begins the ordinaries of the Coopers (1427), Glovers (1437), Smiths (1437), Skinners (1438), Barbers (1442), Saddlers (1460 and 1533), Walkers (1477), Tanners (1532), Goldsmiths, Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers, and Painters (1536), and Tailors (1537). The ordinary of the Tanners and the 1533 ordinary of the Saddlers, which are closely similar in wording, state clearly that the guildsmen shall meet at the appointed hour in the customary place or places, go out with the procession and return with the procession to the same place or places, and then immediately set forth and play their pageants. Most of the fifteenth-century ordinaries use the formula (here quoted from the ordinary of the Coopers): 'go to gedder in procession As other Craftes Doyes And play ther play at ther costes.' The Barbers' Ordinary uses this formula, and adds: 'And that euery man of the said craft shall be att the procession when his hour is assigned att the Newgate on paine of a pound of wax. And alsoe the said Craft shall goe with their pageants when it is played in a Liurey of [*for on*] paine of a pound of wax.' Evidently the procession and play were separate and the pageant cars went only with the play; there is no evidence that they were ever carried in the procession. The Merchant Adventurers' Order of 23 March 1480 relates to the Corpus Christi procession only. Members of the company are to assemble in the beer (ie, barley) market ('meal market' is deleted),¹⁵ and wait until mass is over ('by seven o'clock in the morning' is deleted). The rest of the order has to do with the regulation of the order of the marchers. The 'lattast Mayd burges' are to go first, except that should any of the company be mayor, sheriff, or aldermen, they together with their officers and servants are to attend upon the Host (which in other towns, eg, York, Beverley, Norwich, was carried at the head of the Corpus Christi procession), and past mayors, sheriffs, and aldermen are to go 'pryncypall,' ie, presumably, ahead of the 'lattast Mayd burges.'

The Barbers' Ordinary and the Merchant Adventurers' Order refer to specific places in Newcastle. The Tailors' Ordinary of 1537 also mentions the Newgate: 'euery man ... shall come to the procession at the tyme Assigned and yf he com nott to the felliship before the procession passe the newyat to pay A li of wax and if he com not afor the procession be endid to pay twoli of wax.' Possibly the procession regularly began from St Nicholas church, after morning mass, with the Host attended

by ecclesiastics, including the members of the guild of Corpus Christi, as in York and Beverley. The mayor and other officers of the city may have attended mass and set out with the procession from the church. The procession evidently went northwards, through the meal market and beer market, where it was joined by the members of the Merchant Adventurers' company, and then along a well-defined route to Newgate, the main gate in the northernmost part of the city wall, with groups of marchers and individuals joining it on the way. The procession then returned to its starting point; there are no more place-names, but the only obvious route, unless the marchers simply retraced their steps, was eastwards along High Friar Chare, following the wall to Pilgrim Street, then down Pilgrim Street and back to the central area by Upper Dean Bridge or Nether Dean Bridge (though it is possible the marchers worked their way right down to the Quay before returning).¹⁶ The plays would then be taken down the Side to the Sandhill and the lower part of the town. However, the evidence is not sufficient to enable one to venture a reconstruction of the pattern of events on Corpus Christi Day with any confidence, and in any case the pattern may have varied over the years.

FESTIVALS OTHER THAN CORPUS CHRISTI

There are traces in the records of other popular festivals besides that of Corpus Christi Day. The Chamberlains' Accounts for 18 and 19 April 1510 and 10 May 1511 refer to 'the Dragon,' evidently a construction of timber and canvas, which probably belonged to a St George's Day (23 April) celebration.¹⁷ The Chamberlains' Accounts for the latter half of the sixteenth century regularly have an entry of expenses at the end of the financial year 'for keeping of Hogmagog this year,' or sometimes for keeping Hogmagog's coat; the entry for 2 week October 1594 has: 'paide for keepinge hogmagoes koate and him self in licknes.' The reference must be to the effigy of a giant. London pageantry had a famous giant named Gogmagog,¹⁸ and giants were a feature of Midsummer and other shows all over Britain. In the earliest book of orders of the Merchant Adventurers' company, two entries for 1554 and 1558 record substantial payments 'ffor the charges in ande a boutte hoggmaygowyk' and 'for the charges of hogmagoge as apers by perticulars.' Both entries come immediately before entries for the charges of Corpus Christi Day, and their wording suggests that the giant may have given his name to a Newcastle festival of unknown date.

St John's Eve (23 June) and St Peter's Eve (28 June) were regularly marked by festivities. In the Chamberlains' Accounts for 28 June and 2 September 1510, there are payments 'to the Schippmen ffor Dansyng affor the mair vppon Saintt Johns Ewyn' and 'to the Schipmen vppon Sannt Petter Ewyn.'¹⁹ The accounts of Trinity House record payments for minstrels on St John's Eve and St Peter's Eve in 1553 and for feasts, with music, on St Peter's Eve in 1623 and 1624.

MUSICIANS, PLAYERS, AND OTHER ENTERTAINERS

Payments to waits, musicians, and minstrels are frequent in the account books of the city and of the guilds. In Newcastle as elsewhere, the terms 'wait' and 'musician' are more or less interchangeable. The phrase 'waits and musicianers' is used constantly in the Waits' Ordinary of 1677.²⁰ Minstrels too are usually and primarily musicians, though the term may have a wider meaning. In the 1560s and 1570s, the Chamberlains' Accounts record several annual payments of £5 to the mayor to cover his expenses for 'Iestars & mynstrilles' for the year. 'Waits' is the preferred term in the accounts for musicians who were in the employment of the city. In the 1508-11 section of the Chamberlains' Accounts, there are regular payments, beginning 31 July 1508, to 'thomas Carr mynstrall' and 'William Carr mynstrall',²¹ each of whom appears to be paid 3s 4d per quarter. In the entry for 8 November 1508 there is a reference to 'the thre wattes,' and the waits are paid 10s on 26 July 1509. There is no further reference to Thomas Carr and William Carr after the entries recording payment of their wages on 28 September 1509 and 17 November 1509, but there are now regular entries, from December 1509 until July 1511, for the payment of the waits' quarterly wages of 13s 4d; presumably the number of waits went up from three to four from the first quarter of the financial year 1509-10. From February 1562 to August 1563 only one wait, Henry Carr, receives regular quarterly payments of 6s 8d, but from November 1563 to May 1568 he is joined by three others who are paid at the same rate, though Henry Carr retains his separate entry in the accounts. In 1580-1 there are again four waits, and the rate is unchanged, and again in 1590-8. With the entry for 3 week February 1599 the number goes up to five. In the 1607-8 section there are six waits, paid a total of £2 per quarter, until the entry for 3 week March 1608, when the number is increased to eight, though the total quarterly payment remains at £2. In the 1615-17 section the number of waits is not given; the half-yearly payments begin at £4, but later there are payments of £3 and £3 6s 8d for the half-year. In 1631-5 there are six waits, paid at the rate of 10s each per quarter. The Waits' Ordinary of 1677 gives the names of five waits who apparently make up the whole company. Waits continued to be employed by the city in the eighteenth century.

Liveries for the waits (gowns of broad cloth, 'new-coloured' in 1594, 1601, black in 1595), as for other employees of the city, are a regular item of expenditure. No doubt the civic waits had the duty of playing music at official functions, such as the annual banquets for the auditors, though there is little trace of their activities in the records as they were not paid by the performance, and where there is a reference to 'the waits' one cannot be certain that only the official waits are meant. In the Chamberlains' Accounts for 4 week February 1565, there is a reference which indicates that the waits accompanied the mayor when he rode the fair the preceding Lammas. In 1638, Trinity House paid 10s to 'the Towns Mizsitions' for playing at a dinner. The Waits' Ordinary gives the members of the guild something of a monopoly

for playing at weddings.²²

The Chamberlains' Accounts record several payments by the city for the maintenance of the organs in St Nicholas' church, and, up to 1568, for singers in the church. In 3 week November 1634, 'the waites' received £5 from the city for a year's service at the church.²³ St Nicholas, the largest church in Newcastle, was also the parish church, and the city had always given it strong financial support.

There are occasional references to performances of music by children. In 1503, Princess Margaret is welcomed to Newcastle by children at the bridge end singing hymns, and in 1597 'mr Anthoniyes children' play music on the coronation day anniversary.

The drum, flute, and fife are mentioned in the Chamberlains' Accounts in the context of military or semi-military occasions out of doors. In 1592-4, there are three references to the playing of the flute and fife by Robert Askew, one of the official waits.

The city made frequent payments to visiting musicians, for example, 'to Sir henry persy mynstrilles,' 'to the wayttes of ledes' (p 30), 'to the Kinge of skotes his musicioners playeing before mr maiore his Bretheren' (p 129).

In 2 week December 1596 there is a payment 'to a skottes poyett.' There are many payments to bearwards, in 1 week September 1580 a payment of 10s 'to hym that had the lyon,' and in 1 week September 1607 a payment to players with baboons. There are two references to men with hobby-horses. In 2 week November 1590, there is a payment 'to my Lord of essexs tvmlberes,' and in 1 week October 1600 'to a ffrenchman a fune ambule or rope walker playing before mr maior the aldermen with others....' In 2 week June 1562, there is a payment 'to lockye the quenes mayiesties Iester.'

The accounts bear witness to the fact that many professional companies of actors included Newcastle in their itineraries. In September 1593, the mayor gave the earl of Sussex's players £3 for putting on a free play, and there are other references to free or public plays in Newcastle. Sometimes visiting players are known simply by the name of a town: 'the players of Durham,' 'the players of Hull.' In 1600 and 1601, plays were performed in front of the mayor and his brethren by the boys of the grammar school. In 5 week October 1600, the mayor paid compensation for the loss of some items of clothing which were stolen from the merchants' court during a performance of a comedy by Terence. The merchants' court is frequently named as the venue for plays in the 1560s; no other place is ever so named, apart from the mayor's house (once in 1566, possibly also in 1608).

FOOLS

From 1561 to 1635, the Chamberlains' Accounts record many payments to or for fools. Particularly prominent in the accounts are long and detailed entries relating to

clothes for the fools, which were a significant item in the city's expenditure. The articles of clothing most frequently mentioned are caps, hats, shirts (sometimes with ruffs and bands), waistcoats, coats, petticoats, jerkins, doublets, slops, breeches, hose, short hose, stockings, garters, gloves, shoes, and points (sometimes specified as belonging to coats). Coats and other garments were regularly lined and trimmed. Fabrics were usually coarse: broad cloth, canvas, cotton, frieze, harden, kersey, linen, rug, russet, sheep skins (for breeches), silk russet, stammel, and straiken. Bright colours and patterns were common: yellow and blue for the fools' coats and caps, with white lining to the coats, in 1561; 'skie culler carsey' for stockings and 'checker cullerd clothe' for a coat in 1596; 'oringe cullerred Carsey' for a petticoat and 'brode popenioye green' for trimming to a coat in 1599; motley for one of the fools in 1607. Clothing was frequently renewed; thus in the financial year 1562-3, John Watson, the only fool mentioned in the accounts for that year, received one cap, three shirts with ruffs (one of these also with bands), one shirt apparently without ruffs, two coats (one for Christmas and another for Easter), one petticoat, one pair of hose, three pairs of short hose, one pair of gloves, and five pairs of shoes, plus two pairs of shoes mended, at a total cost to the corporation of £3 11s 10d (including making). This frequency and level of expenditure for a fool's clothes appears to have been maintained fairly consistently over a long period. Until 1580, there are regular annual payments to the barber for shaving the fools' heads.

Undoubtedly the fools who were treated in this way had a ceremonial function, though the records tell us very little about what they did. Probably at least one fool at any given time was regarded as the personal fool of the mayor, but only once, in 1596 (p 114), is a fool referred to as 'mr maiores foole,' though John Lawson, the fool so named, is in the records from 1590 until at least 1607.²⁴ The only reference to something done by a fool is in the Chamberlains' Accounts entry for 3 week October 1576, in which we are told that John Watson the fool rode the fair with the mayor. The fools must have been in attendance on the mayor and probably other civic officials on other kinds of occasion, but there is no information.²⁵

One of the fools whose name occurs frequently, Thomas Dodds, is sometimes called 'a natural fool,' indicating natural simple-mindedness, but he goes with the other two fools of the time in the accounts and is given the same kinds of special costume that they are given. The term 'natural' is not used for any of the other fools, but at least some of the others may have been more or less simple-minded too.²⁶ What is clear is that there is an element of charity in the maintenance of some if not all of the fools. From 1590 to 1600 there are regular weekly payments 'to Dame Clark for keeping Allon the fool,' 'for keeping Allon the fool,' and 'for keeping Allon the fool in relief.' In the same decade, there are payments for keeping John Lawson, and in the latter part of the decade several payments to a woman for looking after Lawson's bedding and washing his clothes. Both Allon and Lawson, and members of their families, were given money by the city when they were sick. Clothing for the

fools is frequently associated in the accounts with clothing for the poor, eg, in 4 week May 1591: '7 yardes of hardne to be shartes to allon the foole and to ij poore childer.' In the seventeenth-century accounts, items headed 'paid for the poor folks' gowns' or 'paid for shoes for the poor folks,' etc, usually include the fools in the list of beneficiaries. Most of the fools whose names recur regularly in the accounts, whether they are associated with the poor or not, receive 'ceremonial' clothing from time to time, of a kind which the other beneficiaries do not. There is however one fool, Henry Atkinson, who regularly receives payments 'in relief' in 1599-1600, but never 'ceremonial' clothing. A few named fools occur only once or twice, in contexts which give little indication of their standing. It seems that the term 'fool' was used both for simple-minded unfortunates who, like other unfortunates, received regular or occasional charitable payments or gifts, and for others who were given a kind of official position and were expected to perform in return for the considerable sums of money spent on them.²⁷

In 1561-2 there seem to be two official fools, one of whom is John Watson, the other unnamed. In 1562-8 there is only John Watson. From October 1576 to 1579 there are two fools, John Watson and Edward Errington, and from 1580 to 1581 there are three, Watson, Errington, and 'Allayne the fovll.'²⁸ From 1590 to October 1593 there are two fools, 'Allon' and John Lawson, and from October 1593 to 1601 there are three, these two and Thomas Dodds. In July 1601, 'Allon,' Lawson, and Dodds are joined by 'marshall the foole.' In the 1606-8 section of accounts, Lawson, Dodds, and Marshall are evidently the three official fools, but the last mention of Lawson in this section is in 2 week October 1607. In the 1615-17 section, the fools mentioned are Robert Marshall and Errington; a John Lawson is also mentioned, though he is not called a fool. In the 1631-2 section there is evidently only one fool, William Errington. In the 1634-5 section there is one mention of 'the fooles coate,' but the fool is not named.

ROYAL VISITS

Many English and foreign monarchs, and other exalted personages, visited Newcastle, but the records are not informative. Brief accounts of visits by James I in 1603 and Charles I in 1639 state that the king was very well entertained, but they do not give details, concentrating instead on the exchange of official courtesies.²⁹ John Young's description of the visit of Princess Margaret in 1503 is the fullest account, and it mentions feasting, sports, and music, but, compared with the receptions mounted by other large towns on her route, York and particularly Edinburgh, as reported by Young, Newcastle's effort seems modest; Young notes 'they maid non sound of artyllery & ordonnaunce' (f 89). There is no evidence that pageants were ever built or deployed for a reception in Newcastle.

The Documents

Civic Records

CHAMBERLAINS' ACCOUNT BOOKS

Most of this edition of Newcastle dramatic records is made up of extracts from the Chamberlains' Account Books, which are kept by the Tyne and Wear Archives Department. They are a series of one hundred and seventy-seven large volumes, with entries beginning in 1508 and ending in 1835 (TW: 543/14-189, and 543/212; they continue to 1870 as Treasurers' Account Books). They contain the only municipal accounts to 1642 which survive; indeed, very few other civic records of any kind are extant from the pre-1642 period. The earlier volumes are of reasonably uniform size, their leaves (paper) measuring approximately 415mm x 280mm. There is wide variation in the number of pages in each volume. Some volumes have been foliated, in full or in part, at various dates, the volumes used in the edition were foliated or re-foliated by the Tyne and Wear Archives Department in 1979-80. The volumes to 543/172 (1817-18) were uniformly bound in brown leather, probably in 1818 or 1819, and it is likely that the disrupted chronological sequence in some of the early volumes originated with this binding. The year titles on the spines of the early volumes do not always indicate the contents accurately.

The accounts for the years 1508-11 are entered on a daily basis (under headings such as 'The xxij day of Maye'), though not every day, and blocks of receipts and payments items alternate within the daily entries. The later accounts follow a different system, with weekly entries under headings such as 'The furste weke of November,' 'The 2 weke,' 'The 3 weke,' etc. Receipts and payments are usually kept separate; receipts for a sequence of years normally come first in the volume, and the payments for the same years follow, though there are several examples of variation from this pattern, for example, 543/17 is receipts only for 1590-6 and 543/18 is expenditure only for 1590-6, and 543/19 is expenditure for 1596-1600, followed by receipts for April-October 1601.

The receipts entries to 1642 are mainly concerned with shipping dues. Typically, they record — in Latin to 1600, in English thereafter — the names of ships using the

port of Newcastle, their ports of origin, their captains' names, their hostmen's names, and the dues paid. From 1561 on, income from other sources is also recorded regularly, in English, at the end of each year (with occasional items at the end of a month), particularly income from rents, quarries, freemen's dues, quarter sessions, and the sheriff's court. The contents of the payments sections, in English throughout, are very miscellaneous, and the weekly entries vary considerably in length; occasionally, although there is a heading, there are no payments at all. As well as payments to players, fools, minstrels, waits, etc, there are payments to poor people, for equipment for mining and quarrying operations and for roadworks, to workmen, to those who have travelled on the town's business, for presents to men of importance, for repairs to the church of St Nicholas, for rents, for clothes for civic officials, for expenses connected with the working of the town chamber (paper, counters, etc), for civic occasions of various kinds, and for many other purposes.

In most years, there are regular weekly payments, with the first items for each week (in some years as many as forty or so items) showing little variation from one week to the next.³⁰ There are also regular quarterly payments at Candlemas (2 February), St Ellenmas (3 May),³¹ Lammas (1 August), and All Saints' Day (1 November), for example, to the town's waits and other civic officials, and regular annual payments at Michaelmas (29 September), such as the fees for the mayor, sheriff, and recorder, which make for longer weekly entries at these times. Some half-yearly payments occur, especially in the seventeenth century.

The accounting year runs from Michaelmas to Michaelmas, in arrears of the calendar year. In the early sixteenth-century accounts, the first entries for the financial year have an early October date, the last entries a late September date. In the later weekly accounts, however, the first entries for the year come under a heading for the first week of October, and the last under a heading for the fourth, sometimes the fifth, week of October. There are thus two sets of October headings for each year's accounts. The explanation is that the accounts were made up on a seven-day basis and entered under weekly headings which followed in mechanical sequence, four headings to a month. As there are more than twenty-eight days in each month, except in February, this means that the headings get further and further ahead of the actual date as the year goes on, so that, for instance, in the years after 1561 the All Saints' Day quarterly payment to the waits is regularly entered under 1 week November, but the payments for Candlemas, St Ellenmas, and Lammas are regularly entered under 2 week February, 3 week May, and 4 week August, respectively. After the sequence of forty-eight headings from the first week of October to the fourth week of September, four more headings are required for weeks forty-nine to fifty-two of the financial year. Hence the second set of October headings, which actually relate to September and not October. Over the years there is still some slippage, however, as there are 365 days in a year, not 364 (=7x52), and there are 366 days in a leap year. Thus the actual dates corresponding to a heading vary from one year to the next, and in some years a fifty-third week is needed, headed 'the fifth

week of October.'³²

Conversions of headings to actual dates are written in regularly in the margins of the receipts sections from 543/20 on, beginning with the heading for 2 week September 1599, which is converted to 13 August. The only payments sections, at least in the pre-1642 period, which have conversions written in are those in 543/21 and 543/22. From 543/22 on, the receipts sections may show two or three dates in the margin, under the one heading, as the week's entries proceed; thus under the heading 1 week October 1616 in 543/22, at the beginning of the financial year 1616-17, appears the one date 1 October, but under the next heading, 2 week October, the dates 7, 9, and 12 October appear down the margin. The payments sections never have more than the one date per heading, which is always some days after the first receipts date entered for that week (thus 4 October, 11 October under the headings 1 week October and 2 week October 1616, in the payments section). The conversions gave the clerks trouble; they often cross out, alter, make an obvious error, or omit the conversion altogether.³³

The early sixteenth-century accounts have only a simple two-line heading at the beginning of each financial year, in the following style: 'The buke off the Chamer the iij Day off octobre the first 3er off the Reyn off kyng henry the viijth John brandlyng mair Eduerd baxtter scheroff,' followed by the first accounts entries. The accounts from 1561 on regularly have a title page at the beginning of each year's receipts section, followed by lists of those made free of the city during the year, and the names of civic officers, usually including the mayor, sheriff, the twenty-four auditors, and the twenty-four common councillors. The payments sections from 1561-1600 regularly begin with another title page, in the following typical style:

Anno / 1567 /

Incipit liber istius Anno primo die octobris Anno regni regine nostri Elizabethæ Nonno / de omnibus huius Anni Integri Solucionibus Mr Robert Anderson maior / and [henrye Brandlinge] Iohn watson sheiriffe of this towne of Newcastle vpon tyne chamberlayns of the same towne william Iennyson myghell Mylburne cuthbert Hunter & marke shafto marchauntes Robart Bewicke & george symson taylyeres william dowe tannar & george carr Sadler /1567/

Anno / 1567

Clarke of the chamber George
Dent Marchaunte

From 1606 on, there is no separate title page, only the year date ('Anno Domini 1616,' etc), followed by the first payments entries.

The accounts regularly give weekly (from 1561 on), monthly, and annual totals for both receipts and payments, though occasionally a total is omitted. Roman numerals are standard, though very occasionally an arabic numeral is used in the payments column, and arabic figures are not unusual within entries (eg, 'Paid for 5

yardes of brode clothe iij s'). In the payments sections, weekly and monthly totals in small arabic numerals are regularly written in the margins, alongside the formal entries in larger roman numerals (the formal entry is sometimes missing). Running totals in small arabic numerals are also found in the margins in both receipts and payments sections.

The scribes make no use of illumination (though letters and figures in headings may be modestly flourished) or of coloured inks. There are no catchwords. Nine hands may be distinguished in the payments sections of the accounts from 1508–1635 (normally, the hand in the receipts section is the same as that in the payments section for the same period). Hand A is found throughout 543/212. It makes much use of abbreviation and contraction, and there are frequent superfluous flourishes and marks of various kinds. Hand B is found throughout 543/14 and also throughout the year 1565–6 in 543/15. This hand makes less use of abbreviation than A; 'n' and 'm' often end in a meaningless flourish, and the macron mark is sometimes without significance. The distinction between small 'l' and capital 'l' is particularly difficult in this hand. Hand C is found in the remainder of 543/15, in 543/16, and again in 543/18, ff 165v–184 (1 week October 1590 – 3 week April 1591). It is characterised by very broad and heavily-inked strokes which may show through the page, obscuring writing on the other side. It has very few superfluous marks. Hand D is found throughout 543/18, apart from ff 165v–184, and throughout 543/19, apart from the last section (4 week April 1601 – 4 week October 1601). This hand is clear, and the shapes of the letters are consistent, but it is sometimes very compressed, at other times spread out, and the writer has used both broad and fine pen-points. The hand has almost no superfluous flourishes or marks. Hand E is found only in the last section of 543/19 and is a regular hand with few superfluous flourishes. Hand F is found only in 543/21 to f 207v (1 week November 1607); it is less tidy than previous hands, and there are a few superfluous marks. Hand G is found in the remainder of 543/21. This is a sharper hand than F; there are virtually no superfluous flourishes or marks and not much abbreviation or contraction. Hand H is used throughout 543/22, and Hand I, which has occasional superfluous flourishes, for final 'n', for example, is used throughout 543/24 and 543/26.

There follow further details of the volumes from which excerpts have been taken.

543/212

'Chamberlains' accounts, 1508–11'; i + 109 + i; ff 1–21v receipts and payments 25 May 1508 – 30 September 1508, f 22 blank, f 22v heading for year 1508, ff 23–56v receipts and payments 2 October 1508 – 28 September 1509, ff 57–86v receipts and payments 2 October 1509 – 28 September 1510, ff 87–109v receipts and payments 4 October 1510 – 9 August 1511; condition good after major restoration; all margins have extensive water marks, but text usually legible, f 77 lost except for fragment of inner margin, some rodent damage and erosion of top outer corner, ff 79–109, affecting relevant items (figures lost) on ff 84, 98, 104, 109; rebound 1980 in quarter brown calf, brown buckram sides, blind tooled on sides and spine, label on spine.³⁴

543/14

'Chamberlains' account book, 1561', actual 1561-5; ii + 188 + ii; ff 1-109v receipts, ff 110-13v blank, ff 114-36v payments 1 week October 1561 - 4 week October 1562, ff 137-7v blank, ff 138-57v payments 1 week October 1562 - 4 week October 1563, ff 158-8v blank, ff 159-75 payments 1 week October 1563 - 4 week October 1564, f 176 heading for year 1564, ff 176-7v blank, ff 178-87v payments 1 week October 1564 - 4 week June 1565 (4 week January - 2 week February missing), ff 188-8v blank; condition fair, considerable damp staining and some tearing, with occasional illegibility and loss of text at margins affecting relevant items on ff 135, 161v, 178, 181, 181v, small holes in paper affect relevant items on f 180v; pages repaired and cut away in thumb index form; half bound in brown leather with grey cloth boards on raised bands (modern), with title in gold near top of spine.³⁵

543/15

'Chamberlains' accounts, 1566-1569', actual 1565-8; iii + 302 + iii; ff 1-218v receipts, ff 219-32v blank, ff 233-53v payments 1 week October 1565 - 4 week October 1566, ff 254-4v blank, ff 255-81 payments 1 week October 1566 - 5 week October 1567, ff 281v-3v blank, f 284 heading for year 1567, ff 284v-5v blank, ff 286-302v payments 1 week October 1567 - 4 week October 1568; condition good, though ink considerably faded, with purple tinge, on f 289 and occasionally in margins elsewhere, the result of an attempted modern restoration with silk; extensively repaired; bound in green and brown morocco (modern), with red title panel and title in gold near top of spine.

543/16

'Chamberlains' accounts, 1576-81'; i + 168 + i; ff 1-104v receipts, ff 105-8 payments 1 week October 1576 - 4 week October 1576, ff 108v-9 blank, ff 109v-18v payments 1 week October 1576 - 4 week January 1577, ff 119-43 payments 2 week December 1579 - 4 week October 1580, ff 143v-52 blank, ff 153-68v payments 1 week October 1580 - 1 week May 1581; condition good, some damp staining and tearing, but only headings significantly affected; at present (1981) being rebound.³⁶

543/18

'Chamberlains' accounts payments only, 1590-1596'; ii + 318 + ii; ff 1-55 1 week October 1594 - 5 week October 1595, ff 55v-7 blank, ff 57v-110v 1 week October 1593 - 4 week October 1594, f 111 blank, ff 111v-59 1 week October 1592 - 4 week October 1593, ff 159v-165 blank, ff 165v-208 1 week October 1590 - 4 week October 1591, ff 208v-12 blank, ff 212v-64v 1 week October 1591 - 4 week October 1592, f 265 blank, ff 265v-318 1 week October 1595 - 4 week October 1596 (year and other headings often in error); condition good, some fading, damp staining, ink showing through page, and tearing, particularly at beginning and end of volume, but very little loss of text, apart from the last page (f 318) which has a large piece missing, small tear affects relevant item on f 147v; repaired and bound as 543/15.

543/19

'Chamberlains' accounts, 1596-1601'; ii + 297 + ii; f 1 blank, ff 1v-57v payments 1 week October 1596 (MS heading 1597 in error) - 4 week October 1597, f 58 blank, ff 58v-113 payments 1 week October 1597 - 4 week October 1598, ff 113v-14 blank, ff 114v-63 payments 1 week October 1598 - 4 week October 1599, ff 163v-4 blank, ff 164v-205 payments 1 week October 1599 - 5 week October 1600, ff 205v-14 blank, ff 214v-76 receipts, ff 277-91v payments 4 week April

1601 – 4 week October 1601, ff 292–7 presentments and lists of councillors 1597–9, f 297v blank; condition good, minor damp staining in right-hand margins sometimes makes figures difficult to make out; repaired and bound as 543/15.

543/21

'1607–1608', actual 1606–8; i + 251 + i; ff 1–161v receipts, ff 162–77v blank, 178–203 payments 1 week October 1606 – 4 week October 1607, f 203v blank, ff 204–51v payments 1 week October 1607 – 1 week October 1608; condition fair, considerable damp staining affects text in upper part of pages, progressively worsening tears damage inner margin at top and bottom, affecting text from f 244 on; bound in brown leather with raised bands (early nineteenth century), with dark blue title panel and title in gold near top of spine.

543/22

'Chamberlains' accounts, 1615–1617', ii + 310; ff 1–263v receipts, ff 264–4v blank, ff 265–94 payments 1 week October 1615 – 4 week October 1616, ff 294v–7v blank, ff 298–310v payments 1 week October 1616 – 2 week July 1617; condition good, some damp staining at margins, some loss of corners and margins by tearing from f 300 on, but text little affected; repaired and bound as 543/15.

543/24

'1629–1632'; 296 leaves; ff 1–263v receipts, ff 264–83v blank, ff 284–96v payments 4 week October 1631 – 4 week August 1632; condition reasonably good, slight damp staining, inner top corners affected by progressively worsening tears from f 261 on resulting in some loss of text; bound as 543/21, but binding broken.

543/26

'Chamberlains' accounts, 1635–1636', actual 1634–6; 265 leaves; ff 1–125 receipts, ff 125v–7 blank, ff 127v–143v payments 1 week October 1634 – 4 week October 1635, ff 144–265 receipts; condition good, slight water damage, some erosion of margins but text little affected; repaired and bound as 543/15.

543/212 See above, p xxiii.

CIVIC ENROLMENT BOOKS

There is a run of thirty-one civic enrolment books which are kept by the Tyne and Wear Archives Department (TW: 544/1–25 and 544/71–5). Enrolments begin in 1637 with volume 1 and end in 1834 with volume 31. The books are used mainly for the enrolment of contemporary deeds (leases, indentures, etc), but there are some other items, including company ordinaries in volumes 3, 4, and 5. In these three volumes the documents are copied with their original dates and often the dates of enrolment are given as well. Most of the originals are lost.

544/72

'Enrolment Book 3', 1659–69; title on flyleaf 'The Book of Enrolment'; English; parchment, except flyleaves (paper); iii + 102 + ii; 435mm x 280mm; early foliation, ff 1–65 from front of volume

and ff 1-35 from back; some modest elaboration of initial letters; good condition; bound in original brown leather, '3, 1662' on front cover, red title panel with gold letters, binding broken.

544/73

'Enrolment Book 4', 1661-75; English; parchment, except flyleaves (paper); i + 120 + i; 455mm x 300mm; early foliation, ff 1-51 from front of volume and ff i-lxix from back; some modest elaboration of initial letters; good condition; bound in original brown leather with Newcastle arms and motto on front cover, red title panel with gold letters, binding broken and front cover detached.

544/74

'Enrolment Book 5', 1675-81; English; parchment, except flyleaves (paper); i + 124 + i; 460mm x 325mm; early foliation, ff 1-68 from front of volume and ff 1-54 from back; some modest elaboration of initial letters; good condition; binding as for 544/73.

Records of the Incorporated Companies

Most of the documents formerly in the possession of the various companies are now in the Tyne and Wear Archives Office. The substantial collection of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle upon Tyne, which contains many guild items, is now divided between the Society's own library in the Black Gate and the Northumberland Record Office. The only document used in this edition which is still in the hands of one of the guilds is a book of accounts belonging to Trinity House.

Five originals and one early copy of company ordinaries which make reference to the Corpus Christi procession and play have survived. They are those of the Coopers (1497 copy of 1427 original); Saddlers (1459 and 1533); Goldsmiths, Plumbers, Pewterers, Glaziers, and Painters (1536); Tailors (1537); and Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers (1545). The substantial Merchant Adventurers' Order Books contain orders (including two versions of one for the procession on Corpus Christi Day, and others concerned with the unruly behaviour of apprentices), accounts, and other material. The other original guild documents made use of in this edition are essentially small account books, though they may contain other matter besides accounts, and they tend to be poorly written and erratically kept: an account book of the Bakers and Brewers, a minute book of the Barber Surgeons and Chandlers, a meeting book of the Butchers, a company book of the Goldsmiths, etc, a meeting book of the Housecarpenters, a minute book of the Saddlers, and two Trinity House Account Books. The Goldsmiths' book has a short list of items of costume for their Corpus Christi play, but usually the only relevant items in these books are occasional payments for music at a dinner. For late copies of guild records, other than the ordinaries in the enrolment books, see under 'Antiquarian Material' (pp xxx-xxxii)

Bakers and Brewers' Company

Newcastle upon Tyne, Northumberland Record Office, ZAN M17/51, Bakers and Brewers' Account Book, 1637-96; English; paper; i + 369; 293mm x 193mm (265mm x 155mm); ff 63-5, 94-334,

361, 363-4, 367-9 blank, ff 335-60 written from back of volume; unfoliated; no decoration; good condition; bound in brown leather with raised bands, no title, binding broken and front cover loose.

Barber Surgeons and Chandlers' Company

Newcastle upon Tyne, Tyne and Wear County Council Archives Department, 786/1, Barber Surgeons and Chandlers' Minute Book, 1616-86; English; paper; i + 374 + ii; 300mm x 190mm (variable); collation irregular, some sections written from back of volume; extensively repaired, good condition; modern binding in cream vellum, title 'Minute Book of the Company of Barber Surgeons & Chandlers of Newcastle upon Tyne, Vol. I, 1616-1686' on spine in gold letters.

Butchers' Company

Newcastle upon Tyne, Tyne and Wear County Council Archives Department, 859/1, Butchers' Meeting Book, 1634-1782; English; paper; 349 leaves; 285mm x 185mm; unfoliated; no decoration; slight staining, otherwise good condition; bound in soft dark brown leather with no markings.

Coopers' Company

Newcastle upon Tyne, Tyne and Wear County Council Archives Department, 432/1, copy (dated 3 November 1497) of Coopers' Ordinary (original date given as 20 January 1427); English; parchment; one leaf, 275mm x 380mm, folded; signatures at foot, 13 seal tags with no seals; some fading, especially in folds.

Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers' Company

Newcastle upon Tyne, Tyne and Wear County Council Archives Department, 151/1, Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers' Ordinary, 1 October 1545; English; parchment; one leaf, 575mm x 405mm; signatures at foot, 11 seal tags with no seals; good condition; note of enrolment in city enrolment books (on 10 September 1669), new order (1579) relating to armourers, and title of ordinary, inscribed on dorse.

Goldsmiths, Plumbers, Pewterers, Glaziers, and Painters' Company

Newcastle upon Tyne, Tyne and Wear County Council Archives Department, 940/1. Goldsmiths, Plumbers, Pewterers, Glaziers, and Painters' Ordinary, 1 September 1536; English; parchment; one leaf; 648mm x 680mm with left hand margin of 50mm; signatures at foot; 15 seal tags with 2 seals; extensively repaired, one hole.

Newcastle upon Tyne, Tyne and Wear County Council Archives Department, 861/1, copy (17th century) of 940/1; English; parchment; one leaf of irregular shape, indented at foot; 675mm x 602mm (approximate); lower half in ruled columns listing names of members of company; no seals or tags; faded at foot and in folds, two small holes, otherwise fair condition.

Newcastle upon Tyne, Tyne and Wear County Council Archives Department, 940/3, Goldsmiths, Plumbers, Pewterers, Glaziers, and Painters' Company Book, 1598-1671; English; paper; i + 133 + i; 290mm x 190mm; early foliation in ink (ff 1-10 only), later foliation in pencil (incomplete); little decoration; many pages in poor condition; bound in original brown leather, title 'Plumbers, Glaziers, Pewterers' on spine in gold, binding broken and front cover loose.

Housecarpenters' Company

Newcastle upon Tyne, Tyne and Wear County Council Archives Department, 903/1, Housecarpenters' Meeting Book, 1590-1661; English; paper; 211 leaves, 407mm x 150mm; unfoliated; no decoration; several pages fragmentary; bound in dark brown leather, labelled '1590-1624', binding badly decayed and broken.

Masters and Mariners' Company (Trinity House)

Newcastle upon Tyne, Trinity House, No 60 (old catalogue), Account Book, 1530-1650; English; paper; iii + 199 + iii; 405mm x 140mm; paginated; no decoration, some larger initial letters; ff 1-23 cut to form thumb index, mostly blank; fair condition; bound in brown leather with raised bands, tooling, and decoration, label on spine and gold lettering on front cover 'Trinity House, Newcastle,' spine partly broken.

Newcastle upon Tyne, Tyne and Wear County Council Archives Department, 659/446, Account Book, 1622-45; English; paper; ii + 177; 310mm x 200mm; ff 151-77 blank; unfoliated; accounts in ruled columns; no illumination, occasional flourishes; fair condition, some damp stained pages; half bound in brown leather with paper covered boards and raised bands, date in centre of spine in gold letters.

Merchant Adventurers' Company

Newcastle upon Tyne, Tyne and Wear County Council Archives Department, 988/1, Merchant Adventurers' Book of Orders, 1480-1568; English; paper; i + 217; 385mm x 280mm; ff 175-9 and 211-16 blank; early and irregular foliation; no decoration; some repair, good condition; fully rebound with raised bands, original brown leather panels mounted front and back, title on spine.

Newcastle upon Tyne, Tyne and Wear County Council Archives Department, 988/2, Merchant Adventurers' Book of Orders, 1554-1627; English; paper; 163 leaves; 360mm x 265mm; ff 70-155 and 158-63 blank; early foliation; no decoration; some repair, good condition; bound as 988/1.

Saddlers' Company

Newcastle upon Tyne, Northumberland Record Office, ZAN M13/A3b(1), Saddlers' Ordinary, 6 March 1460; English; parchment; one leaf, approximately 325mm x 245mm (305mm x 220mm); signatures at foot, 16 seal tags with 12 seals or fragments; fair condition; title inscribed on dorse.

Newcastle upon Tyne, Northumberland Record Office, ZAN M13/A3b(2), Saddlers' Ordinary, 4 February 1533; English; parchment; one leaf, approximately 545mm x 480mm (500mm x 440mm); signatures at foot, 14 seal tags with 22 seals or fragments; fair condition.

The two items above are wrapped in paper inscribed '3 old ordinaries of the Society of Sadlers, Directions respecting Corpus Christi Plays etc. Dates March 6th 1450, February 4th 1532.'

Newcastle upon Tyne, Northumberland Record Office, ZAN M13/A3, Saddlers' Minutes Book 1594-1707; English; paper; iii + 183; 405mm x 150mm (360mm x 140mm) variable; ff 71-162 and 177-81 blank; unfoliated; no decoration; unrepaired, fair condition; bound in dark brown leather, no title, binding broken.

Tailors' Company

Newcastle upon Tyne, Tyne and Wear County Council Archives Department, 98/1/3, Tailors' Ordinary, 31 January 1537; English; parchment; 2 leaves joined at bottom, 585mm x 585mm; initial words in larger hand; signatures at foot, 26 seal tags with some seals and fragments, one silk cord with seal; condition only fair, some parts badly faded, very severe stains on first membrane, lesser staining on second; note of enrolment in civic enrolment books (on 8 September 1669) inscribed on dorso.

Miscellaneous

Three of the items included under this heading are concerned with royal visits to Newcastle. The first is a manuscript in the College of Arms which is a collection of descriptions of four royal occasions; the last of these descriptions is one by John Young, Somerset Herald (d. 1516), of the progress of Princess Margaret, daughter of Henry VII, from London to Edinburgh for her marriage to James IV of Scotland, including her reception at Newcastle. This piece was printed, in a not very accurate, but complete transcription in the 1774 edition of John Leland's *Collectanea*, vol 4, pp 258–300. Now about ten folios (which have nothing to do with Newcastle) are missing at the beginning of the manuscript. The account of the visit of James I is from *The True Narration*, which was published as a small printed book in 1603; part of a later version by John Stow and Edmond Howes is included in an endnote. The visit by Charles I in 1639 is briefly described by John Nalson in *An Impartial Collection* (1682).

The last miscellaneous item is a Durham Consistory Court Act Book, a manuscript record mainly of criminal cases, probates, and administrations. A transcript of litigation in 1568 concerning a disputed will of Sir Robert Brandling of Newcastle supplies an incidental reference to the Newcastle Corpus Christi plays. Extracts from the Act Book are edited by James Raine in *Depositions and Other Ecclesiastical Proceedings from the Courts of Durham*, Surtees Society 21 (London, 1845).

The Progress of Princess Margaret, 1503

London, College of Arms, M13; early 16th century; English; paper; 117 leaves; 290mm x 215mm; modern foliation; some moderately decorated initials; condition good, occasional staining and torn corners, some restoration; bound in with M16, which follows; bound in brown leather, 18th–19th century.

Visit of James I, 1603

The True Narration of the Entertainment of his Royall Maiestie, from the time of his departure from *Edenbrough*; till his receiuing at London: with all or the most special Occurrences. Together with the names of those Gentlemen whom his Maiestie honoured with Knighthood. AT LONDON Printed by Thomas Creede, for Thomas Millington. 1603. 4º, 24 leaves unnumbered. STC 17153.

Visit of Charles I, 1639

AN | Impartial Collection | OF THE | Great Affairs of State, | From the Beginning of the | SCOTCH REBELLION | In the Year MDCXXXIX. | To the Murder | OF | King CHARLES I. | WHEREIN | The first Occasions, and the whole Series of the late Troubles | IN | England, Scotland, & Ireland, | Are faithfully Represented. | Taken from Authentick Records, and Methodically Digested, | By JOHN NALSON, LL.D. | VOL. I. | Published by His Majesties Special Command. | LONDON, | Printed for S. Mearne, T. Dring, B. Tooke, T. Sawbridge, and C. Mearne, MDCLXXXII. | folio, lxxix + 844 pages (817 numbered, 27 unnumbered). STC N 106.

Litigation concerning Sir Robert Brandling's will, 1568

Durham, University of Durham, Department of Palaeography and Diplomatic, D.R. III. 2 (new classification pending), Consistory Court Act Book November 1567 - August 1572; English; paper; 305mm x 200mm; i + 436 + i; early foliation, ff 6-370, 73 leaves at end unfoliated; first section to f 53 has leaves bound in erratic order, some leaves missing, ff 6, 45, 50 and an unnumbered fragment not bound in; no decoration; condition generally good, but some leaves fragmentary or torn, and text lost through progressively worsening erosion across top outer corner near end of volume; only unbound leaves repaired; bound in dark brown quarter calf with card boards, probably early 19th century, title 'Acts 1567 to 1572' on spine.

Antiquarian Material

The work of Newcastle antiquarians is not very significant for this edition, as most of the source material on drama and minstrelsy which they used is still extant. Brand has a few relevant items the originals of which are not now to be found, the most important being his extracts from the Fullers and Dyers' Accounts for 1561 and the Slaters' Accounts for 1568. Brand's extensive collections for the *History*, most of which are in Newcastle Central Library, are used in this edition in preference to the published *History of Newcastle* itself; transcriptions in the collections are not tidied up to the same extent as in the *History*, and are therefore likely to reflect the originals more accurately. An eighteenth-century transcript of a Glovers' Order Book and a nineteenth-century collection of Tailors' Records are also included here; one item from each is used in the edition.

The Bricklayers and Plasterers' Ordinary of 1454 cannot be traced back beyond the summary in Walker and Richardson's *Armorial Bearings* (see Select Bibliography).

Brand MSS

- AC Newcastle upon Tyne, Newcastle Central Library, L942.82 N536 B, Brand MSS collections of material relating to Newcastle, 18 vols; English; paper; unfoliated; 300mm x 200mm (average); loose miscellaneous papers, 18th century, some printed, mounted on pages; modern bindings, maroon morocco with black title panel and gold lettering.
- AC Newcastle upon Tyne, Northumberland Record Office, ZAN M13/B13, Brand MSS among the collection of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle upon Tyne; English; paper; 219 leaves; foliated; 210mm x 170mm; loose miscellaneous papers, 18th century, mounted on guards and

bound, or bound independently; 19th-century binding, half vellum with marbled paper covers, ink title on spine: '6 Newcastle upon Tyne.'

Glovers' Order Book

Newcastle upon Tyne, Northumberland Record Office, ZAN M13/A3a, 'Book of Orders belonging to the Company of Glovers in Newcastle upon Tyne, transcribed in the year 1734, John Potts, Clerk' (on flyleaf); English; paper; ii + 85; ff 1-8, paginated 1-15, contain transcripts of originals, rest mostly blank; bound in brown leather with raised bands and no title.

Tailors' Records

Newcastle upon Tyne, Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle upon Tyne, Black Gate Library, M13/D10, Tailors' Company Orders etc; English; paper; 99 leaves (20 blank) + 2 printed notices inserted; unfoliated; 345mm x 215mm; decorated binding with leather spine, card boards, title on spine in gold letters on red; probably 19th-century binding of artificial collection.

Editorial Procedures

Principles of Selection

It has been the intention of the editor to give full transcriptions of every documentary reference to dramatic, musical, and ceremonial activity in Newcastle before 1642, of the kinds discussed in the first section of the Introduction. In accounts, an entry is usually given in full if most of the items in it are relevant to the interests of this volume. In extracts from documents written as continuous prose, such as guild ordinances, full quotation is preferred to a series of short passages linked by dots indicating ellipsis; dots are used only where there is a substantial amount of irrelevant material between relevant passages.

One exception to the principle of comprehensiveness is the many references in the Chamberlains' Accounts between 1590 and 1600 to the keeping of Allon the fool; these are omitted from the edition. From 1 week October 1590 to 2 week May 1595 there is a weekly entry (with some variation of spelling, and occasional minor variation of wording): 'paid to Dame Clark for keeping Allon the fool xij d.' From 3 week May 1595 to 2 week September 1596 the sum paid goes up to 18d. From 3 week September 1596 to 1 week October 1600 the entry is 'paid for keeping Allon the fool xvij d,' and it occurs monthly in the payments for the first week of each month, apart from September 1596 (where it is made in the third and fourth weeks), August 1597 (first and fourth weeks), and September 1597 (fourth week). In 1 week March 1596 the entry is 'paide to dame younge for keeping allon clarke foole xvij d.'³⁷

Also omitted from the edition are the sixteen entries recording regular payments to Henry Atkinson between 1 week August 1599 and 1 week October 1600: 'paid to Henry Atkinson (a) fool in relief vj d,' and the one reference to 'henry Atkinson the foole' in a list of recipients of clothing (Atkinson received a pair of stockings) in 4 week July 1607. It is unlikely that Atkinson was an official fool (see above, p xix). All other references to fools are included; even incidental references may help clarify the town's attitude towards them, in particular the extent to which the town was prepared to support them. Incidental references to waits and others are included for the same reason.

The following have not been included in the edition as being irrelevant:

- references to church music and ceremonial activities (except for those to church music paid for by the city, which are included).
- references to bellringing by the four churches (St Nicholas, St John's, St Andrew's, All Saints) on the coronation anniversary, the fifth of November, and for royal visits, unless the bellringing is accompanied by other music or ceremony. The Chamberlains' Accounts record expenses for bellringing on twenty-one separate occasions in all.
- references to bonfires on Midsummer Eve and the coronation anniversary, unless accompanied by musical activity.
- references to dinners, breakfasts, etc, unless the occasions are accompanied by music or other entertainment.
- references to fairs, though the few references to fair riding in the Chamberlains' Accounts are included. Newcastle had three annual fairs, established by royal grant, beginning on Lammas Day (1 August), St Luke's Day (18 October), and Martinmas Day (11 November).
- occasional references in accounts to preparations (street dressing, provision of food, etc) for the visits of royal personages and other notables.
- references to guns, gunners, and the town armour, of which there are many in the Chamberlains' Accounts. There is no evidence that the armour was ever used in a show.
- references in the Chamberlains' Accounts to delivery charges for the liveries of waits and others.
- references to expenses for lights and torches in the accounts of the Masters and Mariners' company (Trinity House) and the Merchant Adventurers' company. Every year from 1555 to 1559 Richard Thompson the barber is paid five shillings for looking after the lights for the Merchant Adventurers. In 1558 there is also a separate item in the Merchant Adventurers' Accounts 'ffor the charges of the torges' which comes immediately before the expenses for Hogmagog and Corpus Christi Day, but there is no more definite association of torches with festival occasions.
- references to civic regalia.

Edited Text

The material in the edition is arranged chronologically from year to year, but within the year the arrangement is document by document. The order of documents within the year follows a regular sequence determined by the type of document: first, civic records; second, guild records; third, any other material. The editorial headings give dates, in as much detail as possible, document identification, and folio or page numbers where these exist.

An attempt has been made to give some idea by the format of the edited text of the general layout of the manuscript originals. As far as possible, headings, marginalia, and account totals are printed in the position in which they appear in the manuscripts. Original paragraphing has been preserved, but not original lineation.

As far as possible, the texts in the edition are given as they stand in the originals, with a minimum of editorial interference. In the few cases where two copies of a document survive, a base text has been chosen, with reasons for the choice given in an endnote, and significant variants are collated at the foot of the page. Mere spelling differences and differences in capitalisation, form of abbreviation, word-division, and punctuation are ignored. Footnotes are also used to give simple explanation and clarification of the text (for example, to draw attention to scribal dittography), but no attempt is made to note every error. Some textual problems are discussed in the endnotes. The texts themselves are not emended in any way. Original spelling, capitalisation, and punctuation have been preserved, though diacritics, braces, and line-fillers have been ignored. 'I' and 'J' have been uniformly transcribed as 'I'.

Abbreviations

Most scribal abbreviations have been expanded, with italics to indicate letters supplied. Few offer any difficulty. The sign 'ſ' has been expanded consistently to 'es' even when it follows 'e'. The abbreviation 'x' has been expanded to 'christ' and 'xp' to 'christ'. Signs for 'and' have been transcribed uniformly as '&'. Other abbreviations which have been retained are 'li', 's', 'd' (for 'denarius' and 'dimidium'), 'ob' ('obolus,' half-penny), 'mr', 'st', 'viz', and '&c'. If a form has some sign of abbreviation in the manuscript but is not expanded in the edited text, a stop is used to indicate the presence of an abbreviation mark. In accounts, 's' for 'solidus' and 'd' for 'denarius' often end in a flourish; the 's' has two distinct kinds of flourish, one a curved upstroke, the other a loop and downstroke. Unless there is some more definite sign of abbreviation, however, such forms are transcribed simply as 's' and 'd', without stops. Shortened forms of personal first names have been expanded to the usual full forms. All superior letters have been silently lowered to the line, except when they are used with numerals, for example, 'xxiiiij^e'.

Dating

Regnal years, and, where possible, financial years are converted in the edition to calendar years. When the financial year is not known, as is usual in the guild accounts, the year headings found in the documents are used.

The weekly headings in the Chamberlains' Accounts become more and more out of step with the actual dates as the financial year, from Michaelmas to Michaelmas, goes on (see above, pp xxi-xxii), but no attempt is made to convert the manuscript headings to actual dates. Most such conversions would be problematical. A

table of conversions for the financial year 1607-8, based on converted dates written in beside the weekly headings in the accounts book, is given below, pp xl-xli. Superscript numerals are used to differentiate the first set of October headings in the calendar year ('October¹') from the second ('October²').

The modern calendar year begins 1 January, but the calendar year in use in England in the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries did not begin until 25 March. Documentary dates between 1 January and 24 March are therefore converted; thus original 12 March 1451 becomes 12 March 1452 in the edition.

No attempt is made to date individual accounts entries apart from the headings. It is of course usual for payment to be made and/or recorded after the event, sometimes long after, occasionally before. Thus the payment to the shipmen for dancing on St John's Eve is given in the edition under the heading 28 June 1510, which is the heading in the Chamberlains' Accounts, not under 23 June, the date of St John's Eve.

Where the edition makes use of an enrolment or other copy of a document, the date under which it appears is that of the original document as recorded by the copier.

Notes

- 1 These estimates are taken from the table of population figures in Sydney Middlebrook, *Newcastle upon Tyne: its Growth and Achievement* (Newcastle, 1950), p 321.
- 2 There is a clear if not entirely comprehensive survey of the charters and other documents important to the development of the civic government of Newcastle in E. Mackenzie, *A Descriptive and Historical Account of Newcastle upon Tyne*, vol 2, pp 601–11.
- 3 The enrolment of the 1557 Privy Council Ordinance (Public Record Office C 78/9, no 81) states that the electors shall be 'taken as of the Comen Counsell,' ie, taken as comprising the common council, not, as Brand states (vol 2, p 181), 'taken of the common council.' At the beginning of many of the receipts sections of the Chamberlains' Accounts volumes from 1561 on, there are lists of the names of the twenty-four common councillors and twenty-four auditors for the year. In both lists the names are in pairs, each pair attached to the name of one of the twelve mysteries. The common council is often referred to in the records as 'the 24tie.' The phrase 'the mayor's brethren,' also of frequent occurrence in the records, has been taken as another name for the common council (eg by Middlebrook, p 30). But references in the records to the mayor, his brethren, and the 24tie (see below, pp 128–9) count against this view. The brethren are more likely the aldermen; compare the phrase 'mr maior the aldermen with others' with 'mr maior his bretheren & others,' below, pp 136–7.
- 4 Most published work on the Newcastle companies goes back to John Brand, *History and Antiquities of Newcastle upon Tyne*, vol 2, pp 311–61. There is no comprehensive modern study. F.W. Dendy has edited the records of the Merchant Adventurers' company (2 vols, Surtees Society 93, 101 [London, 1895, 1899]) and the Hostmen's company (Surtees Society 105 [London, 1901]); both volumes have solid introductions.
- 5 Mackenzie, 2, p 636.
- 6 See I.S. Leadam, *Select Cases before the King's Council in the Star Chamber*, vol 2, 1509–44, Selden Society Publications 25 (London, 1911), p 112. In the record of the litigation leading up to the decree (Leadam, p 96) there is mention of 'Robert

Thewe ... Bootlere' (bottler, a maker or seller of glass bottles?), and 'Thomas dennand Cardmaker' (Leadam, p 99), but there is no evidence that these occupations were constituted as guilds.

- 7 The Masters and Mariners' company (Trinity House) was the only other Newcastle company to have its franchise directly from the crown. It too was a prestigious company with a commercial involvement, though it did not have the civic power of the Merchant Adventurers and the Hostmen.
- 8 There is no reference to the Corpus Christi play or procession, or any kind of dramatic activity, in the ordinaries of the Drapers (1512), Porters (1528), Cordwainers (1566), and Coopers (1575).
- 9 Henry Bourne's transcript is printed in his *History of Newcastle upon Tyne*, pp 139-41. Brand, 2, pp 373-9, also prints the play, following Bourne. A facsimile of Bourne's text is available in J.J. Anderson and A.C. Cawley, 'The Newcastle Play of *Noah's Ark*,' *Records of Early English Drama Newsletter*, 1977: 1, 11-17. The play is edited by Norman Davis in his *Non-Cycle Plays and Fragments*, Early English Text Society, Supplementary Text no 1 (London, 1970).
- 10 The chamberlains' methods of dating their accounts are explained on p xx.
- 11 Most scholars' lists of plays in the Newcastle cycle assign 'The Descent into Hell' to the Tailors. The first to make the attribution were apparently J. Walker and M.A. Richardson, *The Armorial Bearings of the Several Incorporated Companies of Newcastle upon Tyne* (Newcastle, 1824), p 59; they also assign 'The Purification' to the Smiths. The present editor can find no warrant for either attribution. Walker and Richardson evidently misunderstood a footnote in Brand, 2, p 370: 'Mr Warton [Thomas Warton, *The History of English Poetry*, vol 1 (London, 1775), p 243], who smiles at the idea of their having anciently committed to the blacksmiths the handling of the "Purification" [in the Chester cycle], an old play so called, would have had still greater reason, could he have assigned with truth to the company of taylors "the Descent into Hell".'
- 12 In the ordinary of the Barbers (1442), the plural form 'pageants' evidently has singular sense.
- 13 'Karre' is also used, once, for a pageant vehicle in Beverley, according to an agreement dated 1391 and recorded in the Great Guild Book (f 13). Whether the Beverley 'karre' had wheels or not is uncertain. A Beverley Town Chartulary entry for April 1448 refers to 'seruientes [of the Tilers] ... ducent & ponant pagendam suam in festo corporis christi.' See Diana Wyatt, 'The Pageant Waggon: Beverley,' *Medieval English Theatre*, 1 (1979), 55-60.
- 14 Wheel-less pageants which were carried were common in England in the later middle ages and the sixteenth century, notably in London. The Lincoln Cordwainers' pageant of Bethlehem, which was carried, makes a suggestive comparison with Newcastle, for in Lincoln too a steep street had to be negotiated by the marchers, from the High Bridge up to the Cathedral. See transcript of records and discussion in Hardin Craig, 'The Lincoln Cordwainers' Pageant,' *PMLA*, 32

- (1917), 605-15, and Stanley Kahrl's edition of the Lincolnshire dramatic records, *Collections Volume VIII*, Malone Society (London, 1974 [for 1969]).
- 15 The meal market, also called oatmeal market and later groat market, was on the west side of Middle Street, just above St Nicholas church. The beer market, more usually 'big market,' was in the next stretch of road further up towards Newgate. Bourne refers to the beer market twice (pp 13,15), drawing on an old account of the wards of the town.
 - 16 The Chamberlains' Accounts for 8 May 1510 have a reference to breaking down 'ij gappys off the guddy Deyn ffor procescion,' and those for 11 May 1510 refer to the 'making upp' of the same 'gayppis,' but what this procession was is uncertain. Corpus Christi Day in 1510 fell on 30 May, and the first reference in the accounts to the Corpus Christi play in that year is a payment for the banns of the play on 17 May. The present editor has been unable to locate 'the guddy deyn,' though the name occurs regularly in lists of rentals in the receipts section of the Chamberlains' Accounts in the 1560s. Brand (1, p 418) notes a seventeenth-century sheriff's rental: 'Item the Forth and the Gooden-Deane letten to Thomas Cook.' This need not mean that 'the guddy deyn' was near the Forth, but it is worth noting that, according to Bourne (p 146), the Forth was traditionally 'a Place of Pleasure and Recreation,' and it was the custom for the mayor, aldermen, and others to go in procession to the Forth at Easter and Whitsun.
 - 17 Compare with the spars and canvas the items relating to the rebuilding of the Norwich St George's Day dragon in the Norwich St George's Guild Surveyors' Account Rolls for 1533-5 (Norwich Record Office, case 8, shelf f): 'And payed to the man that made the dragon ij s vj d And payed ffor Canwas for the dragon vj d...And payed for vj ffadom of lyne & for nayles ffor the dragon iiij d' (1533-4); 'And payed for the makyng of the dragon to Roose Steyner v s And payed ffor canvas '6 d' for his nekke & for anew staffe 'ij d' ...' (1534-5).
 - 18 On the London Gogmagog and his origins in legend and biblical lore, see Robert Withington, *English Pageantry*, 2 vols (Cambridge, Mass., 1918,1920), especially vol 1, pp 58-64.
 - 19 Cf the entry for 1 week May 1562: 'paid to the fellyshyp of a shype albroughe ffor dansyng in the fyrthe.'
 - 20 See Appendix II, pp 164-8.
 - 21 A few names of individuals designated 'minstrel' occur in Newcastle parish registers, and Professor Ian Lancashire has picked up a reference to 'my tenement in Pilgrime-strete in the teanor of Edwarde Davynson, mynstrell' in the will of Robert Shadforth dated 7 August 1545 (J.C. Hodgson, ed, *Wills and Inventories from the Registry at Durham*, part 3, Surtees Society 112 (London, 1906), p.3).
 - 22 Two post-1642 entries in the Common Council Books of Newcastle corporation give some further scraps of information about the waits. In the Common Council Book for 1645-50 (TW: 589/4), f 72, is the following minute from a meeting of the council held on 4 November 1646: 'Moved that the Waites of the town should

be allowed to proceed as on former occasions and to go morning and evening according to the ancient custom & usage of the Corporation. They were to be warned not to go into taverns & if they did so they were to be punished.' In the Common Council Book for 1650-9 (TW: 589/5), f 554, there is a reference, dated 20 August 1655, to '...the sagbott which Iohn Allanby, late one of the waites of this town did play his part upon...'

- 23 Information on the kind of 'service' is lacking. Dr Sally-Beth MacLean has pointed out to the editor that in Norwich, individual waits were employed as singing men in church.
- 24 In the register of burials of St John's church for August 1589 is found the designation 'town's fool': 'Edward erington the townes fooll the 23 of August died in the peste.'
- 25 Occasionally fools were used for the purpose of running errands (see, eg, p 121).
- 26 On the distinction between natural and artificial fools see Enid Welsford, *The Fool: His Social and Literary History* (London, 1935), p 119.
- 27 For 'half-witted town-fools' in later medieval France, see Welsford, p 121.
- 28 'Allayne the fovll' is always so referred to and his name is always so spelt, in 1580. From 1 week October 1590 to 2 week April 1591 the spelling is 'Allan,' and from then on, with change of hand, 'allon' is usual, occasionally 'allen.' The name in its various forms occurs some four hundred and fifty times, almost always without surname, but there are four references to 'allon clarke foole' in 1596 and six to 'Allon younge (foole)' in 1597-1600. Probably there is only one 'allon the foole.' He may be called 'allon clarke' after 'Dame Clarke,' the woman who regularly looks after him until 2 week September 1596, when she disappears from the accounts. 'Dame Clarke' may have been succeeded as Allon's keeper by 'Dame Young,' whose name the fool then took (there is one reference to a Dame Young, in 1 week March 1596: 'paide to dame younge for keeping allon clarke foole'). Of course, it is also possible that either Clarke or Young was the fool's true surname.
- 29 Charles I was also in Newcastle in 1633 (see Brand, 2, p 455), 1639, and 1641. Dr Theodore DeWelles has drawn the editor's attention to references to these visits in the *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I*, vols 6 (for 1633-4), p 92; 14 (for 1639), pp 136, 144-6; 18 (for 1641-3), pp 101, 105; and Addenda 1625-49, pp 606-7.
- 30 In 543/18, the scribe may omit the amounts paid for whole blocks of regular weekly entries, leaving the column on the right-hand side of the page blank; he does this on (1594-5) ff 4v, 8v, 10v, 11-11v, 12v, 13v, 14-14v, 15, 15v-16, 16v, 17v, 18-18v, 23, 24, 25-5v, 30v, 31v-2, 34-4v, 35-5v, 36v, 38v, 39v, 41v-2, 42v-3, 43v-4, 45, 46v-7, 49, 50-0v, 51v, 53-3v; (1593-4) ff 91v-2, 92v-3, 93v, 94-4v, 95-5v, 96-6v, 98v, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106v, 107v; (1595-6) ff 273v, 274v-5, 275v-6, 278, 280v, 286v, 290, 290v-1, 291v, 293, 294, 295, 295v, 296v, 297v, 299, 300, 300v-1, 301v. In blocks of regular entries for the four weeks of March 1595 the scribe leaves out not only the amounts but the

main part of the entries as well, so that on part of folio 19v there are only the words 'paide to' written twenty-six times down the left-hand side of the page; similarly ff 20-0v, 21-1v, 22-2v.

- 31 St Ellenmas (also Saintelmas, St Tellenmas, etc) must be the feast of the Invention of the Cross, 3 May in the calendar in the Book of Common Prayer. In legend, St Helena the mother of Constantine was the finder of Christ's cross, buried near Calvary.
- 32 The editor is grateful to Dr Constance M. Fraser, who first saw, and pointed out to him, that the chamberlains worked according to a lunar month system, and who drew his attention to the conversions in some of the volumes of accounts. A weekly and lunar monthly system is found also in the accounts of the Cellarer of Durham Abbey, 1307-1535 (J.T. Fowler, (ed), *Extracts from the Account Rolls of the Abbey of Durham*, vol 1, Surtees Society 99 (London, 1898), pp 1-112), but in this system the months are simply numbered 1-13, and the weeks, often attached to a feast day, 1-4.
- 33 The following table is compiled from dates written in the margins of the accounts for the financial year 1607-8 (in 543/21).

| Heading | Receipts conversion | Payments conversion |
|-----------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1 week October | 6 October | 10 October |
| 2 week October | no conversion | 17 October |
| 3 week October | 21 October | 24 October |
| 4 week October | 28 October | 31 October |
| 1 week November | 1 November | 7 November |
| 2 week November | 7 November | 14 November |
| 3 week November | 14 November | 21 November |
| 4 week November | 21 November | 28 November |
| 1 week December | not legible | 5 December |
| 2 week December | 9 December | 12 December |
| 3 week December | 17 December | 19 December |
| 4 week December | 19 December | 26 December |
| 1 week January | 26 December | 2 January |
| 2 week January | 2 January | 9 January |
| 3 week January | 9 January | 16 January |
| 4 week January | not legible | 23 January |
| 1 week February | 23 January | 30 January |
| 2 week February | 31 January | 6 February |
| 3 week February | 6 February | 13 February |
| 4 week February | 13 February | 19 February |
| 1 week March | 20 February | 26 February |
| 2 week March | 27 February | 4 March |
| 3 week March | 5 March | 11 March |
| 4 week March | 12 March | 18 March |

| | | |
|------------------|---------------|---------------------------------|
| 1 week April | 19 March | 26 March |
| 2 week April | 30 March | 2 April |
| 3 week April | 7 April | 9 April |
| 4 week April | no conversion | 16 April |
| 1 week May | no conversion | 23 April |
| 2 week May | 26 April | 30 April |
| 3 week May | 2 May | 7 May |
| 4 week May | not legible | 14 May |
| 1 week June | 17 May | 21 May |
| 2 week June | 23 May | 28 May |
| 3 week June | 30 May | 4 June |
| 4 week June | 6 June | 11 June |
| 1 week July | 13 June | 18 June |
| 2 week July | not legible | 25 June |
| 3 week July | 27 June | 2 July |
| 4 week July | 4 July | 9 July |
| 1 week August | 11 July | not legible |
| 2 week August | 18 July | 23 July |
| 3 week August | no conversion | 20 (<i>error for 30</i>) July |
| 4 week August | 1 August | 6 August |
| 1 week September | 8 August | 13 August |
| 2 week September | no conversion | 20 August |
| 3 week September | 22 August | 27 August |
| 4 week September | 29 August | 3 September |
| 1 week October | no conversion | not legible |
| 2 week October | 11 September | not legible |
| 3 week October | no conversion | not legible |
| 4 week October | 25 September | not legible |

34 This 1508–11 section of accounts was brought to light only in 1978 by Mr Gordon Tams. It was formerly bound together in one volume (543/16) with the 1576–81 section, which it followed.

35 In this volume the payments accounts run continuously, with weekly headings in regular order, from 1 week October 1561 to 1 week November 1563 (f 161). The next weekly headings, on f 161v, are 'The 2 weke' and 'The 3 weke,' but the next heading, on f 162, is 'The 4 weke off dessember.' The headings then continue in regular order until 4 week October 1564. Then follows the year heading for the next fiscal year, '1564' (f 176); the next three pages are blank, and the accounts begin again on f 178 at 3 week February 1565 and continue regularly till 4 week June 1565 (f 182v). The next headings are: f 183, 'The 4 weke off november,' 'The ffurste weke off december'; f 183v, 'The 2 weke,' 'The 3 weke'; f 184, 'The ffurste weke off november'; f 184v, 'The 2 weke,' 'The 3 weke.' Much of the next sheet (ff 185–5v) has been lost through a tear, but f 185 evidently contained two sets of accounts headed 'The 1 weke' and 'The 2 weke,' and f 185v two sets of

accounts headed 'The 3 weke' and 'The 4 weke off october.' On each side, the first heading is lost, part of the first set of accounts remains, including the weekly total at the end, and the second heading remains. There follow f 186, 'The 4 weke of november,' 'The ffyrste weke of dessember'; f 186v, 'The 2 weke,' 'The 3 weke'; f 187, 'The ffurste weke of Januarye,' 'The 2 weke,' 'The 3 weke'; f 187v, 'The 4 weke of december' (the last set of accounts in the volume).

F 186 is out of place; it should come after f 161, where it fills the apparent gap in the sequence of accounts between 3 week November 1563 and 4 week December 1563. Ff 183-5 and f 187 are out of place and out of order; the correct order is: f 185, 1-4 week October 1564 (beginning of financial year); f 184, 1-3 week November 1564; f 183, 4 week November, 1-3 week December 1564; f 187, 4 week December 1564, 1-3 week January 1565; this last sheet has been bound wrong way round. The weekly totals add up correctly to the monthly totals in the re-arrangement. The list of regular items beginning each week's accounts on f 186 conforms to the pattern for the year 1563 rather than for 1564 or later.

36 In this volume the payments accounts run continuously, with weekly headings in regular order, from 1 week October 1576 (end of financial year) to 4 week January, but the next heading, after 4 week January, is 2 week December. There is then a regular sequence from 2 week December to 4 week October. At the end of the entries for 4 week October there is a note of the sum of the payments for 'this holl yeare begynnynge at myghelmas last past in anno / 1579 / and endinge at myghelmas last past in / anno / 1580 / . ' The next heading is 'Anno 1580,' and the weekly headings are then in regular sequence until the end of the volume. It seems that the point of disjunction in the sequence of accounts, when the heading 4 week January is followed by 2 week December, marks a jump from the fiscal year 1576-7 to the fiscal year 1579-80. As one would expect if this were the case, one set of regular entries occurs at the beginning of each week's accounts up to the point of disjunction, and another set, different though not entirely dissimilar, appears from then on.

37 Exceptionally, a sum other than 12d or 18d is recorded, as follows: 1,4 week December 1594 4d each week; 4 week September 1597 2s. The figures column is blank in 1, 2, 3, 4 week July 1594; 1, 2, 4 week August 1594; 3, 4 week September 1594; 1, 2, 3 week October 1594; 3 week December 1594; 1, 2, 3, 4 week January 1595; 1, 2, 3, 4 week February 1595; 4 week March 1595; 1, 2, 3 week April 1595; 2, 4 week June 1595; 2, 3 week July 1595; 2, 4 week August 1595; 1, 2, 3 week September 1595; 1, 3, 4, 5 week October 1595; 2, 3 week November 1595; 1, 4 week December 1595. There is no entry at all for keeping Allon the fool in 3, 4 week April 1591; 2, 3, 4 week May 1591; 1 week June 1591; 1 week December 1593; 2, 3 week March 1595; 4 week April 1595; 3 week June 1595; 1, 4 week July 1595; 3 week August 1595; 4 week September 1595; 2, 3 week December 1595; the period 1 week January 1596 to 4 week July 1596 (with the exception of the 1 week March payment to Dame Young quoted in note 28, above); 1, 2, 3, 4 week October 1597 (end of financial year); 1, 2, 3, 4 week July 1599.

Select Bibliography

With one or two exceptions, only books and articles with first-hand transcriptions of documents relating to dramatic, ceremonial, and musical activity in Newcastle before 1642 are included in this list.

General Histories of Newcastle

- Bourne, Henry. *The History of Newcastle upon Tyne: or, the Ancient and Present State of that Town* (Newcastle, 1736).
- Brand, John. *The History and Antiquities of the Town and County of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne*. 2 vols (London, 1789).
- Grey, W. *Chorographia, or a Survey of Newcastle upon Tyne* (Newcastle, 1649).
- Hornby, Hugh. *An Attempt towards Some Account of the Ancient and Present State of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne* (MS). 4 vols. Library of the Duke of Northumberland, Alnwick Castle, Alnwick, Northumberland, MS 187A 200-3 (nd, but compiled between 1774 and 1798).
- Mackenzie, E. *A Descriptive and Historical Account of the Town and County of Newcastle upon Tyne including the Borough of Gateshead*. 2 vols (Newcastle, 1827).
- Sykes, John. *Local Records; or, Historical Register of Remarkable Events, which have occurred in Northumberland and Durham, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and Berwick-upon-Tweed*. New edition. Vol. 1 (Newcastle, 1866).
- Welford, Richard. *History of Newcastle and Gateshead*. 3 vols (London, 1884, 1885, 1887).

Studies and Editions

- Anderson, John J. 'The Newcastle Pageant "Care",' *Medieval English Theatre*, 1 (1979), 60-1.
- Boyle, J.R. 'The Goldsmiths of Newcastle,' *Archaeologia AELiana*, ns 16 (1894), 397-440.
- Dendy, F.W. *Extracts from the Records of the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*. 2 vols. Surtees Society, vols 93, 101 (London, 1895, 1899).

- Dodds, Madeleine Hope. 'The Northern Stage,' *Archaeologia AElia*na, 3rd series, 11 (1914), 31-64.
- 'Northern Minstrels and Folk Drama,' *Archaeologia AElia*na, 4th series, 1 (1925), 121-46.
- Embleton, Dennis. 'The Incorporated Company of Barber-Surgeons and Wax and Tallow Chandlers of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,' *Archaeologia AElia*na, ns, 15 (1892), 228-69.
- Gleason, John MacArthur. 'The Corpus Christi Pageants at Newcastle in the Middle Ages,' MA thesis (Yale, 1928).
- Halcrow, Elizabeth. 'Mr Treasurer — Newcastle upon Tyne before 1835,' *Local Government Finance* (July and September, 1953), 1-6.
- Hodgson, J.C. 'The Company of Saddlers of Newcastle,' *Archaeologia AElia*na, 3rd series, 19 (1922), 1-34.
- Leland, John. *Antiquarii De Rebus Britannicis Collectanea, Cum Thomae Hearnii Praefatione Notis et Indice ad Editionem Primam, Editio Altera*. 6 vols (London, 1774).
- Nelson, Alan H. *The Medieval English Stage: Corpus Christi Pageants and Plays* (Chicago, 1974).
- Raine, James. *Depositions and Other Ecclesiastical Proceedings from the Courts of Durham, extending from 1311 to the Reign of Elizabeth*. Surtees Society, vol 21 (London, 1845).
- Richardson, G.B. *Extracts from the Municipal Accounts of Newcastle upon Tyne* (Newcastle, 1848). Reprinted in *Reprints of Rare Tracts & Imprints of Antient Manuscripts, etc., Chiefly Illustrative of the History of the Northern Counties; and Printed at the Press of M.A. Richardson*, Historical Vol 3 (Newcastle, 1849), section 1.
- Thompson, A. Hamilton. 'On the Books of the Companies of Glovers and Skinners of Newcastle upon Tyne,' *Archaeologia AElia*na, 3rd series, 18 (1921), 121-202.
- Walker, James, and M.A. Richardson. *The Armorial Bearings of the Several Incorporated Companies of Newcastle upon Tyne* (Newcastle, 1824).
- Welford, Richard. 'Players and Minstrels at Newcastle upon Tyne,' *Notes and Queries*, 10th series, 12 (1909), 222-3.

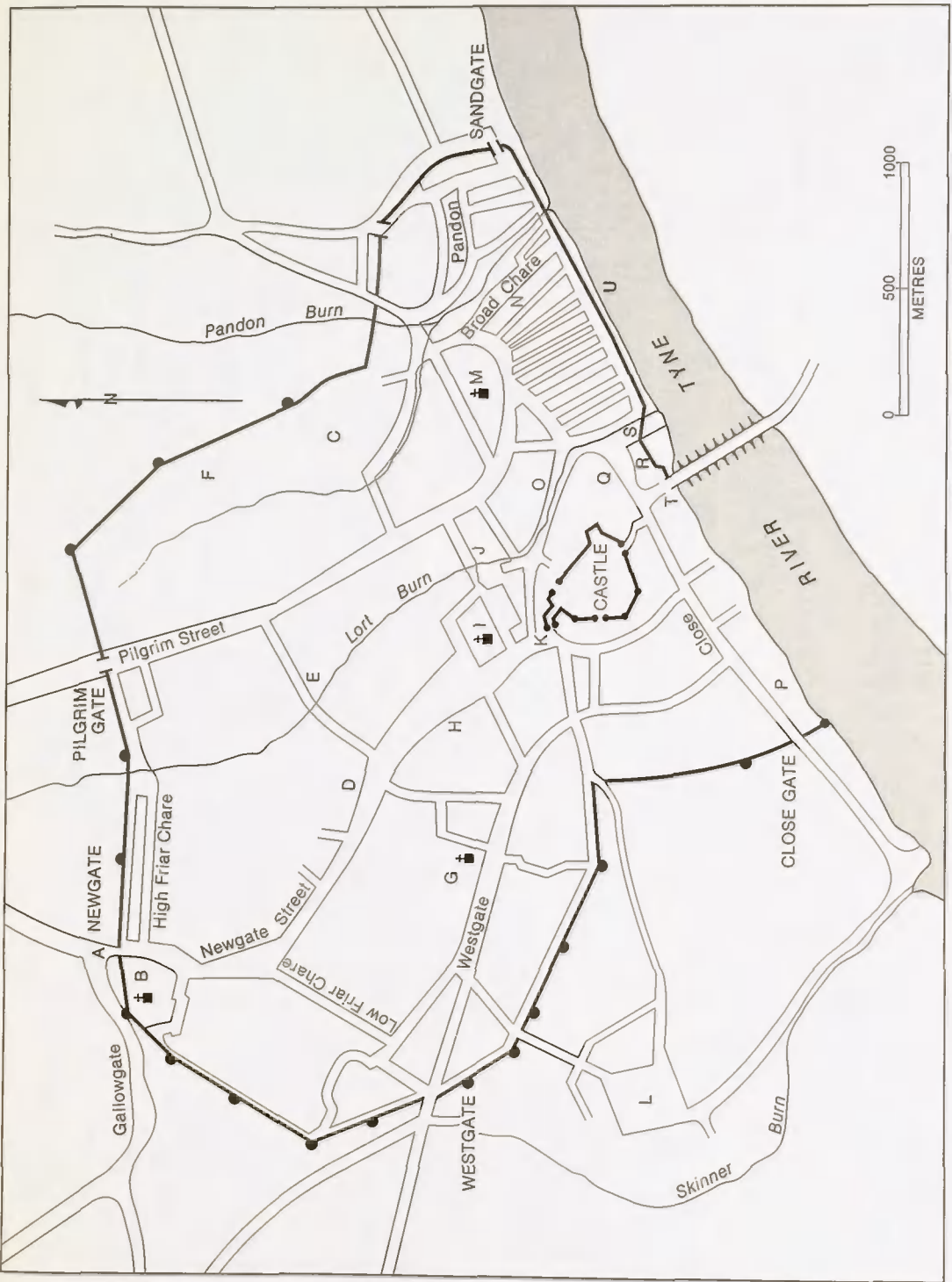
Key for map on facing page

Places mentioned in the records

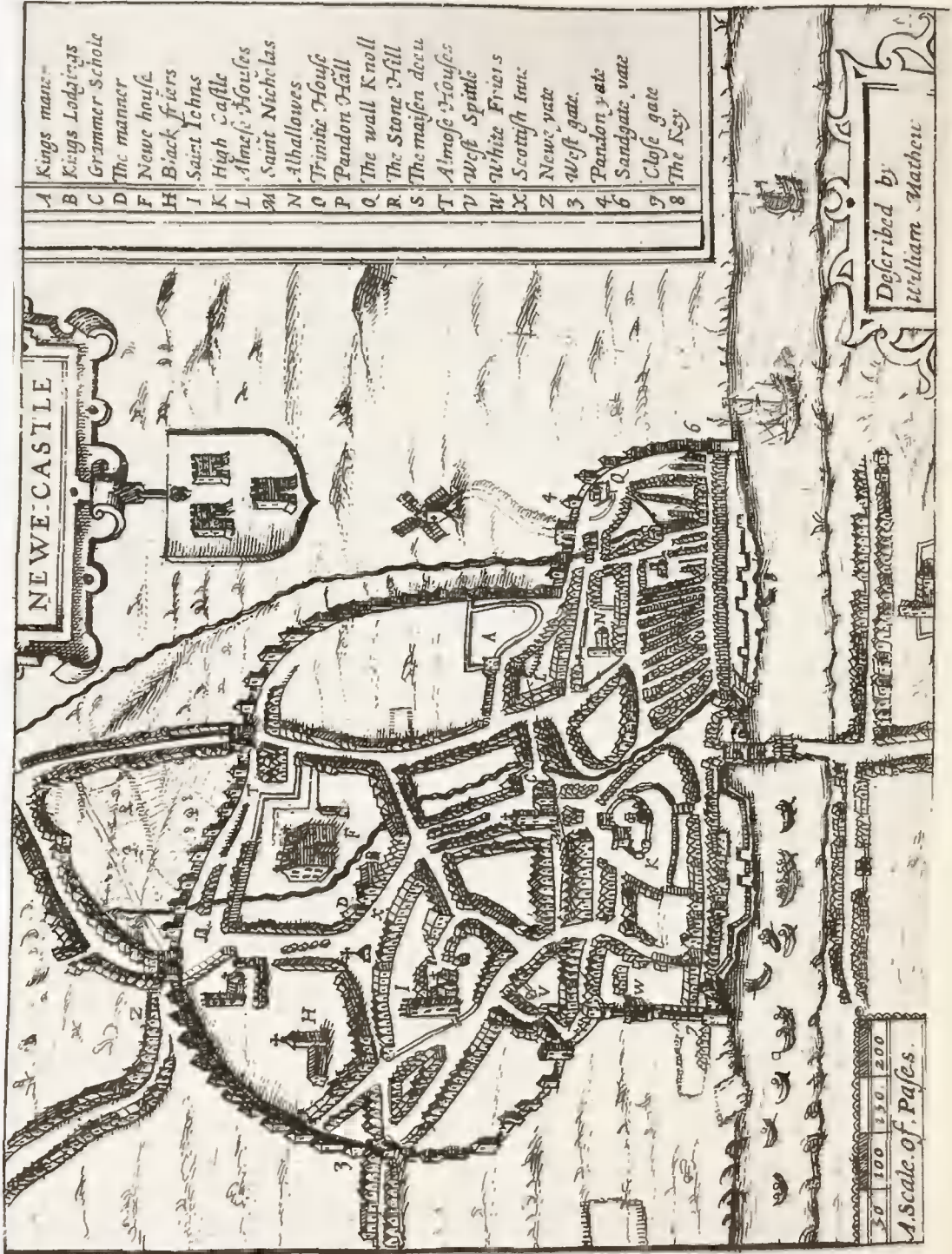
A Newgate (Corpus Christi procession); C The Manner(s), earlier Austin Friars (rope walker); D Beer Market (Corpus Christi procession); F Carliol Croft; H Meal Market (Corpus Christi procession); I St Nicholas Church; K Head of the Side (Corpus Christi plays); L Forth or Firth (dancing); P Mayor's House (so Bourne; travelling players); Q Sandhill (Corpus Christi plays); S Merchant's Court (travelling players); T Bridge End (reception for Princess Margaret); U ?New Quay

Other places

B St Andrew's Church; E Upper Dean Bridge; G St John's Church; J Nether Dean Bridge; M All Saints' Church; N Trinity House; O The Side; R Guildhall



Map of medieval Newcastle upon Tyne, adapted from Leslie W. Hepple, *A History of Northumberland and Newcastle Upon Tyne* (Chichester, 1976), by kind permission of Phillimore and Co Ltd



Map of Newcastle upon Tyne from John Speed, *The Theatre of the Empire of Great Britaine* (1611 edition), by kind permission of Georgetown University Library

RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA

Symbols

| | |
|------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| AC | Antiquarian collection of material from diverse sources |
| BG | Black Gate |
| CA | <i>College of Arms</i> |
| NCL | Newcastle Central Library |
| N ZAN | Northumberland Record Office, Collection of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle upon Tyne |
| TH | Trinity House |
| TW | Tyne and Wear County Council, Archives Department |
| UD | University of Durham |
| nf, np | not foliated, not paginated |
| * | (after folio, page, or membrane number) see endnote |
| <...> | lost or illegible letters in the original |
| [] | cancellation in the original |
| (<i>blank</i>) | a blank in the original where writing would be expected |
| • • | matter in the original added in another hand |
| ┌ 1 | matter in the original written above the line |
| └ 1 | matter in the original written below the line |
| ^ | caret mark in the original |
| ... | ellipsis of original matter |
| | change of folio or membrane in passages of continuous prose |

Note: In excerpts from the Newcastle Chamberlains' Accounts, superscript numerals are used to differentiate the first set of October headings in the calendar year ('October¹') from the second ('October²'). For explanation of the chamberlains' use of headings, see pages xxi-xxii.

The Records

1427

Coopers' Ordinary (1497 copy) TW: 432/1
single leaf (20 January)

To the Worshippe of godde And sustentacion of the procession 5
And Corpus christi play in the towne of the Neucastell vppon
Tyne Aftur the laudable And the amycient Custome of the seide
towne And in eschewyng of discencion And discorde that has
benne emong diuerse Craftes. of the seid towne is ordinet And
Assentid by the mare sherif Aldermen Iustice of peas by Auctorite 10
of the *commyn* Gilde of the seide towne the xx^{ti} Day of Ianuary
in the yere of our lorde godde ^rm^lCCCCxxvj That the coupers
Now dwellyng or in tyme to *comme* reparyng to dwell in the
seide towne shall amyabilly yerly atte the fest of Corpus christi
go to gedder in procession As other Craftes Doyes And play ther 15
play at ther costes of the seid coupers Aftur the ordinance of
ther Wardeyns yerly of them by ther *commyn* Assent to be
chossyn And that euery man of ye seid craft shalbe Atte the
procession Whanne his oure is assignede by the seyd wardens o
payn to pay Aponde of wax to the seide wardennes & craft... 20

1437

Smiths' Ordinary (1669 copy): Enrolment Books

TW: 544/73

ff 6-6v (14 January)

25

...

The Smiths Ordinary

To the Worship of God And in sustentacion of the procession
and Corpus Chirsti play in the Towne of Newcastle upon Tine

after the laudable and old Custome of the said towne And in
 Eschewing of all dissention and disorder that hath been amongst
 [D] Diverse Craftes of the said Towne It is defyned and fully
 Assented by Richard Hall Mayour Thomas Wardell Sheriffe
 Roger Thorneton Robert Whelpington Lowrence Acton Simon
 Welldone and William Ellerbie Aldermen and Iustices of peace
 by the authority of the Common Guild of the said Towne
 Assembled the ffourteenth day of Ianuary in the yeare of our
 Lord God One thousand ffoure hundred Thirtie and Six That all
 Smiths now dwelling or in time to come repaireing to dwell in
 the said Towne shall Amiably att the ffeast of Corpus Christi goe
 together in procession in their place and order to them by the
 said Cominalty Assigned And play their play att their owne
 Costs after the Ordinance of their Wardens yearly of them by
 their Common Assent to be chosen and that every of them shall
 be att the Procession when his houre is Assigned by the said
 Wardens upon paine to pay to the said Crafte One pounce of
 Waxe And that every Brother | of the said Crafte be att St Nicholas
 kirke att the setting forth of the procession on St Loy Day upon
 paine of one pound of Waxe And it is Agreed by the whole
 ffellowship of the Smiths that noe man shall come to agree
 with their bodie of Corpus Christi even then and there to lay
 downe All there Agreements without any thing owing to the
 said Crafte and all to be paid in Lawfull money and noe pledge./...

Procession

5

10

15

20

25

Glovers' Ordinary (1669 copy): Enrolment Books

TW: 544/72

f 64v* (20 January)

Glouers ordinarie. '1440'

To the worshipp of God & Sustentacion of the procession &
 Corpus christi play in Newcastle vpon Tine of the laudible & the
 ancient Craft of the said Towne It is now ordained & assented by
 Richard Hall Maior Thomas Wardele Sheriffe Roger Thorneton
 Robert Welpington Lawrence Acton Simon Welden William
 Ellerby Aldermen Iustices of peace by the Authoritie of the
 Common Guild of the aforesaid Towne the xxth day of Ianuary
 in the yeare of our Lord One Thousand ffoure Hundred Thirty
 & Six That all Glouers now dwelling in this Towne or repaireing
 to dwell in the said Towne shall amiably yearly att the ffeast of

Corpus christi

30

35

Collation with N: ZAN M13/A3a, f 1: 29 & (1st)] and the 30 the (2nd)]
 omitted 34 of peace] of the peace, and 36-7 One ... Six] 1436

Corpus christi goe in procession & Liuery & play together their play att the Costs & charges of the Masters Glouers after the ordinance of their wardens & each of them by their Common assent to be chosen & that euey man of the aforesaid Craft se(..)e att the procession when his hour is assigned by the aforesaid wardens paine 1 li. of wax to the said wardens & craft....

5

1438

AC *Skinners' Ordinary: Brand MS* N: ZAN M13/B13
f 180* (20 January)

10

Copy of

A Book of Orders belonging to the Company of Skinners in Newcastle upon Tyne transcribed in the Yeare of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and thirty five. By Iohn Potts Clerk.
(1) To the Worshipp of God and the Sustentation of the procession and Corpus Christi play in NewCastle upon Tyne of the Laudable & antient Craft of the said Towne....

15

1442

Barbers' Ordinary (1669 copy): Enrolment Books

TW: 544/72

ff 64v-5 (10 October)

20

...

Barbours Ordinarie 1442

25

To the Worshipp of God & in Sustentacion of the procession & Corpus christi play in the Towne of the Newcastle vpon Tine after the laudible & the ancient Custome of the said Towne & in eschewing of dissencion & discord that now late hath been among diuerse crafts of the aforesaid Towne. It is now ordained & assented By the Maior Sheriffe Aldermen Iustices of the peace by Authority of the Common guild the xth. day of October In the yeare of our Lord m^l.cccc^{mo}xlij^o. And in the yeare of the Reigne of King Henry the Sixth after the conquest xxij^o. That all manner Barbours now dwelling & in time to come repaireing to

30

35

Collation continued: 1 goe] together 1 & Liuery] in (blank) 2 Costs] Cost 2 Masters] Master 3 their] your 3 them ... Common] you be there, giving 4 aforesaid] foresaid 5 se(..)e] shall be 5 the (1st)] omitted 5 his hour] he 5 aforesaid] foresaid 6 paine 1 li.] upon payne of one pound

5 / se(..)e: possibly serue

Corpus christi

dwel in the said Towne shall amiably yearly att the ffeast of
 Corpus christi goe together in procession in a Liuery & play their
 play the baptizeing of Christ att their allers Costage after the
 ordinance of their two wardens yearly to their Common assent to
 be Chosen And that euery man of the said craft shall be att the
 procession when his hour is assigned att the Newgate on paine of
 a pound of wax. And alsoe the said Craft shall goe with their
 pageants when it is |played in a Liuery of paine of a pound of
 wax....

5

1452

AC *Slaters' Ordinary (summary): Brand MS 18*

NCL: L942.82 N536 B
 nf (12 March)

10

They are to go together in a Livery and play the play at their
 Cost at the Feast of Corpus Christi yearly – Each to be at the
 procession when his Hour is assigned on pain of a pound of Wax.

15

1454

AC *Bricklayers and Plasterers' Ordinary (summary)*

Walker and Richardson: *Armorial Bearings*
 p 58 (12 November)

20

An ancient record of this society, which is still in their possession,
 dated 12 Nov. 1454, enjoined them to meet yearly at the Feast
 of Corpus Christi, to go together in procession as other crafts did,
 and play, at their own charge, two plays, viz. 'The Creation of
 Adam' and 'The Flying of our Lady into Egype'. After the plays,
 the wardens were to be chosen by the common assent of the
 fellowship; each man of the said craft to be at the procession
 when his hour was assigned him.

25

30

1460

Saddlers' Ordinary N: ZAN M13/A3b(1)
 single leaf (6 March)

35

To the Worship of god & in Sustentacion of the procession &
 corpus christi play In the town of the New Castell on Tyne eftir

8 / of (1st) for on

25 / this society: of *Bricklayers and Plasterers*

the lawdabyll & the Auncient Custom of the sayd town & in
 eschewyng of discencion & discord. that now late has bene
 ymong diuers Craftis of the forsayd town. It is now ordaynet &
 assentyd be the Mair Aldermen Iustices of pese be auctorite of
 the Comon Gyld of the forsaid town. the sext day of Marce In 5
 the 3er of our lord M^l.CCCC^molix. And in the 3er of ye Regn of
 kyng henri the sext eftir the conquest of Ingland xxxviiij. That all
 the Sadlers now duellyng or in tyme to come repayryng for to
 duell in the sayd town. Sall amyabli 3erly at the fest of Corpus
 christi go to gedir in procession in a lyueray. And play to gedir 10
 thair play at thair allers costagez eftir the ordenaunce of thair
 wardeyns 3erly of thaim be thair comon assent to be Chosen.
 And at eueryman of the forsayd Craft sall be at the procession
 when his our is assignet be ye forsayd wardeyns opayn to pay
 xl d to ye said wardeyns & Craft.... 15

1477

Walkers' Ordinary (1669 copy): Enrolment Books

TW: 544/72

f 50 (6 May) 20

Walkers' or ffullers and Diers Ordinarie.

To the worshipp and pleasure of God And in Sustentation of the
 procession and Corpus christi play in the Towne of Newcastle
 vpon Tine after the old Custome and for the auoydeing and
 suppressyng as well of dissention & discord in the ffellowshipp of 25
 the Craft of Walkers of the said Towne as of decept in workeing
 in the same Craft...

f 50v

30

...Alsoe it is ordeyned that none of the said ffellowshipp vpon
 Corpus christi day faile to be setting forth of the procession
 yearly att the hour assigned by the said Wardens vpon paine of
 two pound of wax to be paid to the susteyning of the said
 Charges without they haue reasonable cause founden & allowed 35
 by the said wardens And that each one of the said ffellowshipp
 shall pay vj d. to the procession & play yearly....

f 51v*

40

...Also it is ordeyned that euery man of the ffellowshipp shall
 meet with dew warning (*blank*) att six of the Clock vpon paine of

a pound of wax. Alsoe it is ordeined that euery man of the same ffellowshipp shall meet without warning on christie euen att morne att Six of the Clock in the Carlolcroft vpon paine of a pound of wax.

Memorandum that it was agreed vpon by the ffellowshipp vj^o. 5
 May 1596 that euery one that came not by Six of the Clock
 this day should pay xij d.

...

1480

Merchant Adventurers' Book of Orders TW: 988/1 10
 f 3* (23 March)

...

prosecion

the ackit of the *prosecion* of corpus christe day
 [Also it is asentit acordit and agreit by the Said felleshipp in 15
 Affermynge of Gwd rewl to to be Maid and had the whilk hath
 lang tym beyn Abused Emankes thaim That wppon Corpus
 christi day yerly in honouryng and wirhippyng of the Solempne
procession Euery Man of the Said felleshipp beynge within the
 franchises of yis Town the Said day as it shall fall Shalle apper in 20
 the 'beer' [Meel] mercath 'abyd contynentt after to mes be
 donne' [by vij of klok in the morning] but he haff laytyng by
 infyrmyte other Elles he af speciall licanse by the Said Maister of
 the said felleshipp wppon payn of A fine by the defauters to be 25
 paid for Euery Syke defaute j pond wax to the felleshipp. Also
 that thair be A Rowll Mayd of all the names of the same felleshipp
 for the Said *procession* and acordyng to that Rowll Callyd by the
 Clark the lattast Mayd burges to go formest in *procession*
withutyn Any contraryyng wppon of forfeitur wnto the felleshipp
 for Euery sik defawte xl d *provyded* always that all Those of the 30

Collation with TW: 988/1, f 4 (at back of book): 14 the (2nd)] goyng in
 14 of (2nd)] vpon 15 *prosecion* (margin)] omitted 15 Also] omitted
 15 Said] holl 19 Euery] That euery 19 of the Said] beynge free of this
 21 abyd] even 21 to] the hye 22 but] but yf 23 speciall] a speciall
 23 by] of 24 said] omitted 24 by the defauters] omitted 25 j pond] A
 pounde of 26 same] saide 28 Clark] stewardes 28 lattast] last 29 of] a
 30 xl d] iij s iij d

16 / to to MS *dittography*

21-2 / abyd ... donne *apparently squeezed in above deletion, but difficult to read*

29 / wppon of for wppon payn of

Said felleshipp that shalbe Mair Shereff and Aldermen *with* thair Officers and *seruandes* than beyng Attend wppon The holy Sacramente. Provydet also that all those of the Said felleshipp that as beyng Maires Shereffes and aldermen in yerys by Passyt Shall Go *pryncypall* in the Sayd Solemp *procession* Acordyng as they war Chossen into the Sayd Officese] 5

[of] the akit [⟨⟩ of] thoyis yat be vnfre not *with* the Sayd felyshyp be not amynt to go *in* *prossescioon*
 Also it is asentit &c. That no man be admynt fre nw beyng wnfre 10
 To Go in *procession* nor To gyff leccion *with* the Saym felleshipp from this day in Tym Comyng but he that shalbe *prenttas* at the Ocupacion of the Said felleshipp vij yer at the leest Exept A Speciall Agrement Mayd *with* the holl felleship for the Saym liberte to be had or elles that he be afremans son ° 15

...

1503

Progress of Princess Margaret from London to Edinburgh

CA: M13

ff 89-90

20

The xxiiij day of thesaid monneth departed the said qwene from the said durham acompayned of hyr noble ¹company as she had bene In¹ [trayn and of yat sam happen of] the days past. In fayre manere & [^] ¹goode¹ ordre for to com to the town of the new castelles 25

At thre mylle ¹[f⟨.⟩] thens came to her¹ [of thesaid place cam before hyre my lord] the prior of tynemouth well apoynted & in ¹his¹ company [of xxv to] xxx horsys hys folkes in ¹his¹ lyueray 30

And yer was in lyke wys Syre Rawff harbotell knyght Rychly apoynted well ¹horsed¹ [monted] and hys folkes in ¹his¹ lyueray [of] to the nombre of xl. horsys

And at the intrynge of thesaid town of new Castell the qwen apoynted hyre / and intred in noble astat Ich lord / & oyers take[d] newes horsys Rychly apoynted. in specyall [the Conte] ¹therle.¹ of northumberlaund / as in the manere of the entryng 35

Collation continued: 2 than beyng] *omitted* 4 as] hathe 6 Officese] office

of york and hys folkes in lyke wys / & yer entred well desyred of
the people for to be sen / & knowen

And apou the bryge cam in processyon Rychly Revested the
College of thesaid town *with* them the freres carmelistes / and
Iacoppyns *with* the crossys the wich was gyffen to thesaid qwen ! 5
to kysse as before by the [^] 'arch¹ byschop

After them was the mayre of thesaid town acompayned of ye
Scheryffes & aldermen well apoynted 'on¹ [at] fowt / the wich
Receyved honorably thesaid qwene. and after the 'receyuyng¹
[recepcon] monted thesaid maire [^] 'on¹ horsbak beryng hys 10
masse before hyre

At the bryge ende apou the yatt war many chyl dren Revested of
surpeliz syngynge mellodyously / hymnes. & oyers instrumentes
of many sortez

And *within* thesaid town by ordre the borges [mananns] & 15
habitanns war honestly apoynted. the streyttes hanged / [& in
thes] / & at ye wyndowes louppes / toppes & schyppes so full of
people. genty lmen & genty lwomen in so grett nombre / yat it
was a plaisur for to se bot they maid non sound of artyllery &
ordonnaunce. [I belyve it was for fawte of powdre/.] 20

In such a stat & fayre aray was thesaid qwene brought & conveyd
to the freres austyns where she was lodged. and honestly Receyved
by thos Revested *with* the crosse / in the manere as it is Rehersed
before and 'she broght¹ [hyre] to hyre lodgyng euery men hym 25
[owt] drew to hys awn |

The next day after [^] 'the¹ xxv day of thesaid monneth / [day of]
on Sannt Iamys [^] 'Day¹ she abode(.) all the day in thesaid town
and was [^] 'at the church¹ at [the] masse [to the church] varey
nobly acompayned

That sam day at even [ther lord Conte] 'therle¹ of northumberlaund 30
maide [^] 'to¹ [at] many lordes knyghtes / & oyers A [^] 'goodely¹
bannkett [fayre & honest] & lasted to myd[es] nyght. for cause
of the games / dauncers sportes. & songes *with* foice of ypocras.
succres. and oyers mettes of many delicousez maneres

To thesaid new castell cam 'the lord Dacre.¹ [my lord of acres] 35
of ye north acompaneyd [Of] 'of¹ many genty lmen honestly
apoynted / & his folkes [vested &] arayd [^] 'in his¹ [of] lyveray
The xxvj. day of thesaid monneth Departed thesaid qwene of
thesaid place. [^] 'after the¹ [to the] custome[s] [&] precedent[es]
[maneres] varey Rychly. and in fayre aray. and thesaid mayre 40

conveyd hyre owt of thesaid town. and after take lyve of hyre

...

1508

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/212

5

f 10 (18 July)

...

Item paid to the kynges berward in reward xiij s iiij d

...

f 12 (28 July)

10

...

Item paid to my lord off northombreland Berward in Reward

vj s viij d

...

15

f 12v (31 July)

...

Item paid to thomas Carr mynstrall ffor his ffee ij s iiij d

...

20

f 14 (8 August)

...

Item paid to Weddells Son ffor playng off the orgons *resseived* be Dawy man

vj s viij d

25

Item paid to the mynstrall that playitt Affor the mair vpon lammes Day

xij d

...

f 19v (23 September)

30

...

Item paid to thomas Carr mynstrall the ffull off hys ffee ij s iiij d

...

Item paid to William Carr mynstrall the last paymentt off his ffee

x s

35

...

f 20v (30 September)

...

Item paid to the prestes ffor ther wyn

iiij s

40

...

f 21

...

Item paid to the Syngger of Santt nycolles kyrk xxvj s viij d

...

5

f 25v* (8 November)

...

Item paid to Robert herrison *sergeant* ffor the thre wattes
gowmnys xxxiiij s iiij d

...

10

f 26v (18 November)

...

Item paid to William Carr mynstrall ffor making his Coller
thatt was granttyd be the Common Gyld in weght xvj owncces
be tayll iiij li. vj s

...

15

f 28 (22 December)

...

Item paid to thomas Carr mynstrall in party payment off his
ffee iij s iiij d

...

20

1509

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/212

f 35 (6 April)

...

Item paid to thomas Carr mynstrall in party paymentt off his
ffee iij s iiij d

...

30

f 50 (26 July)

...

Item paid to the wattes in party paymentt off ther ffee x s

...

35

f 54v (16 September)

...

Item paid to the prestes off corpus christi ffor ther wyn iiij s

...

40

f 56 (28 September)

...

Item paid to thomas Carr mynstrall ffor his quarter wages iij s iiij d

5

f 58v (17 November)

...

Item paid to William Carr mynstrall off his last 3er wages vj s viij d

10

...

f 59v (25 December)

...

Item paid to the wattes ther ffirst quarter wages xiiij s iiij d

15

...

1510

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/212

f 61v (16 February)

...

Item paid to my lord off northombreland berrwerd in reward vj s viij d

20

...

f 65v (30 March)

...

Item paid to the wattes ffor ther quartter wages xiiij s iiij d

25

...

f 68 (18 April)

...

Item paid to Gorg howghell ffor xij 3erdes Canwes to the Dragon iij s

Item paid to Iohn Dodes ffor nallis to the Dragon iiij d

35

...

f 68v (19 April)

...

Item paid to Rogger Sewior ffor goyng with the Dragon iij s vj d 40

Item paid to Rogger Sewior ffor beldyng the Dragon viij d

Item paid to Iohn Swynnnow ffor paynttyng the Dragon ij s viij d

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paid to Eduerd baxter ffor iij Sparris to the Dragon | iij d | |
| Item paid ffor ij gyrtthis to the Dragon | vij d | |
| Item paid ffor Saylltwyn & Canddyl to the Dragon | vj d | |
| Item paid to Rogger Seveor and his ffellowis in reward | iiij d | 5 |
| ... | | |
| f 70v (8 May) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor brekyng down ij gappys off the guddy Deyn ffor procescion | ij d | 10 |
| ... | | |
| (11 May) | | |
| Item paid ffor makyng vpp ij gayppis in the guddy Deyn | ij d | 15 |
| ... | | |
| f 71* (18 May) | | |
| ... | | 20 |
| Item paid to thomas Skellton ffor vncostes paynttyng & writtyng the bayn off the play | xxj d | |
| f 72 (24 May) | | |
| ... | | 25 |
| Item paid to thomas Skellton ffor bryngyng fforth the bayn off the playe | x s | |
| Item paid to ther mynstrall ffor goyng with the players | vij d | |
| ... | | 30 |
| f 72v (25 May) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to the mair resseived be Russell ffor the kynges berrward in reward | xiiij s iij d | 35 |
| ... | | |
| f 74 (8 June) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to Iohn Cukk for v skowchons makyng to the playis | x d | 40 |
| ... | | |

f 75v (28 June)

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------|-------------|---|
| ... | | |
| Item paid to lord Darccy berwerd in reward | vj s viij d | |
| Item gyffyn the berward & his Son in reward | iiij s ij d | |
| ... | | 5 |

f 76

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|----|
| Item paid to the Schippmen ffor Dansyng affor the mair vppon Saintt Iohns Ewyn | ij s | 10 |
| ... | | |

f 81v (17 August)

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paid to the wattes ffor ther <i>quarter wages</i> at lammes | xiiij s iiij d | 15 |
| ... | | |

f 84* (2 September)

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------|-------|----|
| Item paid to the Schipmen vppon Santt Petter Ewyn | (...) | 20 |
| ... | | |

f 85v (28 September)

| | | |
|----------------------------------------|----------------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paid to the wattes ffor ther ffee | xiiij s iiij d | 25 |
| ... | | |

f 86

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paid to the prestes off <i>corpus christi</i> gild ffor ther wyn | iiij s | 30 |
| ... | | |

f 90 (24 December)

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------|----------------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paid to the wattes ther <i>quartter wages</i> | xiiij s iiij d | 35 |
| ... | | |

1511

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/212

f 91 (8 February)

...
 Item paid to weddell Son ffor keppying the orgons in Santt 5
 nycolles vj s viij d

...

f 92v (4 March)

... 10
 Item paid to the lordd off northombreland berwardd in
 reward x s

...

f 94v (8 April)

... 15
 Item paid to weddells Son ffor his quartter waggēs ffor keppying
 the orgons vj s viij d

...

Item paid ffor *sergandes* leuerayis & the wattes at 20
 Cristynmes vij li xiiij s
 Item paid ffor Caryag toull Canwes & thred off them v s iiij d

...

f 95v (17 April)

... 25
 Item paid to the wattes ffor ther quartter wages xiiij s iiij d

...

f 97v (10 May)

... 30
 Item paid to Rogger brown ffor the attendans off the Dragon iiij d

...

f 98 (17 May)

... 35
 Item paid to Weddells Son ffor keppying the orgons in Santt
 nycolles kirk iiij quarter (...)

...

f 100 (13 June)

...
Item paid to thomas Skelltton ffor the bayn off the playe xvj s
...

5

f 104 (4 July)

...
Item paid to Iohn Cuke ffor v Skouttzons making to the
playis (...)

10

f 109 (31 July)

...
Item paid to the wattes ffor ther quarter wages (...)

15

1519

Merchant Adventurers' Book of Orders TW: 988/1

f 8v

...
The cople of Andrew bewykes byll is xiiij s iiij d paid hym by
Robert Millot in mone whiche was Ressaved of the money to pay
for the playes xij s iiij d Rest clere to hym xij d Althyng clere
Rekened with hym the xxv day of September Anno nono and he
is clere & payd

25

1525

AC *Weavers' Ordinary (summary): Brand MS 10*

NCL: L942.82 N536 B

nf (31 August)

30

...at the Feste of Corpus Christi — to play their Play & Pageante
of the beringe of the Crosse.

35

1532

Tanners' Ordinary (1669 copy): Enrolment Books

TW: 544/72

f 58v (8 November)

40

Tanners Ordinarie.

Vnto the honour worshipp lawde and praising of Almighty God

& sustentacion & maintenance of the procession of Corpus christi & the play of the same with in the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tine according to the laudible vse & ancient custome of the same Towne of Newcastle & in eschewing of diuerse great dissencions debates Striues & discords that heretofore hath been moued & depending amongst diuerse Crafts of the said Towne of Newcastle for lack of good order att such time to haue been made had & executed Master Maior that now is Councelling himself together with Mr Sheriffe Aldermen & Iustices of the peace of the same Towne with good discreet Aduisament & good discrecion alway tendering common wealth of this Towne & in auoydeing of such Inquietnesses debates Strifes & discordes & that good vnitye peace Loue & charity from henceforth may daily encrease & continue among the said Crafts to the pleisure of god & their common wealth. It is therfor condescended ordeined & established by the said Mr Maior Sheriffe [^] Aldermen¹ & Iustices of peace & by the grant & assent of common guild of the said Towne of Newcastle. That all the Company associacion or ffellowshipp of the Craft of Tanners otherwise called Barkers now dwelling in the said Towne of Newcastle & repaireing to the same or hereafter shall repaire to come & dwell in the same Towne of Newcastle & then being free of the said Crafte or brother of the same shall from this day forward amiably & Loueingly [^] yearly¹ att the day of the ffeast of Corpus christi shall come to the place & places of old Custome att the hour of the same day to them appointed and assigned by their wardens & from thence goe together honestly in good & due order after the best manner like as other honest Crafts-men doe vse in the said procession to the time of the setting forth of the same procession vnto the Comeing again of the same to the place or places accustomed as is afore rehearsed & then imediately after the said procession done. Their pagions accustomed to them and belonging to be sett forth in due order & to be played together att all their Costs & charges after their ordinance & sessing of their wardens for the time being without any contradicion or any delay. Which wardens shall yearly be elected & chosen by the common assent of the whole body of the said ffellowshipp of the said Craft or by the most part of them. And that euery man of the said Craft shall be in his Array & apparrell att the said procession & soe to passe forth with the same procession att such houre as then shall be appointed & assigned by the said wardens vpon paine of euery default ffor his or their non

5

10

15

20

Corpus christi
play

25

30

35

Wardens elected

40

appearance & attendance vpon the said *procession* & play to pay to the said wardens of the said craft for the time being a pound of wax to be taken & leuied to the vse & behoofe of the said crafte...

5

1533

Saddlers' Ordinary N: ZAN M13/A3b(2)
single leaf* (4 February)

Vnto the lawde honor & preyse of Alemyghty godde And to the Sustentacion and Mayntenance of the *procession* of Corpus christi And the Pley of the same Within this worsshypfull towne of Neucastell Appon tyne After the laudable Vse And Auncient Custome Vsed *within* the same towne And for Asmoche As ther hath byn dyuers greate discencions debates Stryves & discordes that here to fore hath byn Moved & dependyng Emonges dyuers Craftes of this seyde towne of Neucastell And specially emongest the Company or ffellowshippe of this Crafte of Sadlers ffor lacke of goode Order At Suche tyme to have byn made & Executyd Master Mair that nowe ys Incounceyllyng hym selfe to gedder *with* Master Shireffe And Masters the Aldermen and Iustices of the kynges peace *within* the same towne of Neucastell with goode discreate Aduisement & good discession All wey tenderyng the Comen welth of this towne And In Adwydyng of Suche Ingreetnesses debates & discordes And goode vnitie concorde love & charytie ffrome hensforth may daily increase & contynue Amonge the said craftes & occupacions & namely emonge the ffelawshyppe & Crafte of Sadlers Affore 'seid' to the pleasure of all myghtty godd & their Comen Welth Yt ys therfor condiscendid ordeyned & estableshedd by the sayd Mr Meir Mr Shireffe Masters the Aldermen & by the graunte & Assent of the Comin gilde of the seyde towne of Newcastell Thatt all the Company Association or ffelishype of the Crafte of Sadlers nowe dwellyng in the seyde towne of Naccastell or in Any tyme hereafter Repayryng to the same or shall Repayre come & dwell in the same towne of Neucastell & then beyng ffree of the seyde Crafte or broder of the same shall ffrome hensforth Amyably & lovyngly yerely atthe day of the ffest of Corpus christi Shall in their best Apparell or Array come to the place or places of olde Custome vsed Atthe ower of the same to them Appoyntid & Assigned by their wardens And ffrome thence so (>)o gydder honestly in good & dewe order After the best Maner lyke as other honest Craftes

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

Men doo vse to goo in the seyd procession ffrome the tyme of
 the Settyng fforthe of the same procession vnto the Comyng
 Agayne of the same procession to the seyd place or places
 Accustomed And then Inmediatly After the seyd procession
 doone Then their pagions to them Accustomed & be longyng to 5
 be Sette fforth indew order And to bee pleyd to gydder Att all
 their Costes & charges After the ordynaunces & Sessyng of their
 wardens ffor tyme beyng *without* Any contradiction or Any
 deley Which wardeyns shalbe yerly ellecte & chosen by the
 Comen Assent of the hole body & felowshyppe of the seyd 10
 Crafte or by the moste parte of them And that euery Man of the
 seyd Crafte of Sadlers shall mete to gydder in hys & their best
 Arraye & Apparell Atthe procession And soo to passe ff(.)th
with the same procession Att Suche ower As then shalbe
 Appoynted & Assigned by the seyd wardens Appon payn of euery 15
 Suche defaute ffor hys or their non Apparence & Attendaunce
 Appon the seyd processione or pleye to pay a pounce of wax to
 be takyn & lyvyed to thuse & behofe of the said Crafte.... Allsoo
 Any man that shalbe Resceyued into the seyd or he goo *with* the
 seyd felowshippe in procession As ys A boue wrytten shall pay 20
 iij s iij d *sterling* to thuse of the seyd ffellysshyppe.

...

1536

Goldsmiths, Plumbers, Pewterers, Glaziers, and 25

Painters' Ordinary TW: 940/1

single leaf* (1 September)

Vnto the honour And worsshippe of Almyghti godd And In the
 Sustentacon of the precession of Corpus christi play within this 30
 town of Neucastell Appon tyne After the Laudable Antik And
 Ancient Costome of the seyd town And to Avoyd & Eschew the
 High Discencions (...)*tes* And Stryffes that hath byn in tymes
 past in & Amongest Dyuers craftes and Occupacions of the seid
 town And ffor the good Reformacion therof And for the good 35
 contynuance of Vnite peace concord love And charite to be All
 ways hadd and Daly to be contynued Amo(...) In counccillyng
 hym self to geddes with Thomas Bewyk Shiref Thomas Horsseley
 Iames Lawson Henry Annderson peter Chater Andrew Bewyk

30 / *precession for procession*

33 / (...)*tes*: Debaytes (TW: 861/1)

37 / Amo(...) amongst us We Thomas Baxter Maior (*ibid*)

And Iohn Sanderson Aldermen And Iustices of pece to *our*
 most doubtyd Soueraigne lord Kyng (...) haue by good disc(.)scon
 advise of counsell lerned and by comyn Assent and concent of
 the hole *cominalltie* of this seid town hath Estabillyd made And
 ordeyned That all goldsmythes plumers Glaciers puderers And
 paynters dwellyng within this seid town (...) that nowe ys Aggred
 with the seid occupacions or in tyme to come shall Aggre *with*
 the seid occupacions or Any of them shall yerly frome hensforth
 Amyably in the ffest and Day of corpus Cristi louyngly goo to
 gedders in *procession* All in A leuerey After Dew order and (...) 10
 they shall seem good And mayteygne ther play of the thre
 kynges of coleyn as the plays shall goo forth in *cours* Appon
 all ther *costes & charges* to gethers After the ordynance &
 Appoyntment of the ffwore Wardens of the seid Craftes ... And
 that euery hiredman of any of the seyd ffyve craftes shall pay 15
 half as his master pays to the pagiant...

1537

Tailors' Ordinary TW: 98/1/3

mb 1-2* (31 January)

20

To the Worshepp off god And in Sustentacion off the procession
 of Corpus christi plays in the towne off Neucastell Apon tyme
 After the laudabell and Aunciant coustome of the same towne
 And in Avoydyng off Dissencion And Discord that hath bene 25
 Amonges the Craftes off the seyd town As off man Slawghter &
 morder And other myscheves in tyme comyng the Whiche hath
 bene laitly Attempted Amonges the ffeloship of the seyd craftes
 off the tayllorz of the same town And to induce love charite
 pease And Ryght to be had Amonges the seyd ffellishipp ffrome 30
 hensforth The eight Day of October in the yere of our lorde god
 M^lv^cxxxvj yt ys Assentyd Agreed ffully concludid And Accordid
 by all the holle ffeloship of the seyd Craft of Tayllorz then beyng
 And that in tyme to come shalbe Abyd And Dewell in the seyd 35
 town of neucastell Robert Brandlyng then mayre Iohn Vrde
 Sheryff Thomas horseley Iames lawson Gilbert Middilton henry
 Annderson peter Chater And Andrew Bewyk Aldermen And sir
 Thomas Tempest knyght Recorder of the seyd town that ys to sey
 ffyrst yt ys Agreed And ordaned that euery mane that haue been

2 / (...) Henry the Eight (TW: 861/1)

10 / (...) manner as (*ibid*)2 / disc(.)scon Discretion (*ibid*)

Apryntice in the seyd town And haue ffully Sarveed his yerez of
 Apprynticeship by the purporte of the tayllorz register And
 record of his master shalbe admitted to Sett vp Shope of Tayllorz
 craft and Work it payng at his begynnyng after ye olde vse &
 custome 'to ye' fellyship of the same craft and a pott *with* aill 5
 to the same fellishipe and yerly to the Stewerdes of the seyd
 fellishipe xiiij d to our lady lyght whiles he shalbe of powre and
 dwellyng in the same town or *within* xij mylles of it And viij d
 to the play euery yere when yt shalbe played And that euery
 sewer pay vj d And euery hierman workyng by the weyke iiij d in 10
 the yere And euery hierman by the holl yere or by the half yere
 iij d to the play euery yere when yt shalbe played
 Also it is ordoned that Euery man of the same Craft beyng off
 the kynges legeaunce borne and ffre with the seyd town of
 Neucastell that was neuer pryntice in the seyd town shalbe 15
 admitted to Sett vp Shope of tayllour Craft *within* the same
 town for ffourty poundes and to pay one li. of waxe to the
 fellishipe of the same craft and A pott of aill at his furst admittance
 paying Also xiiij d to *our* lady light and viij d to the play as it ys
 aforseid... 20

...
 Also it is Ordand that euery man of the seid fellishipe yerely
 vppon corpus christi day shall come to the procession at the
 tyme Assigned and yf he com nott to the felliship before the
 procession passe the newyat to pay A li of wax and if he com not 25
 afor the procession be endid to pay twoli of wax Also that he
 come in his leueray yf he be warned soo to doo vppon payn of a
 li. of wax And also that non of the seid craft shall have liuerey
 nor goo in procession *with* the seid felliship Afor he haue holden
 shope in the seid town by A holl yere to thentent that his gud 30
 condicions and demenor shalbe knowen

...
 Also yt is ordand that all the Tayllorz now being And that in
 tyme comyng shalbe dwellyng as fellowes in the seid town shall
 euery yere at the lost of corpus christi day Amyably go to gider 35
 in procession in Aliueray and play ther play at ther alleres costage
 after ther ordinance of ther Stewardes

...
 Also it ys Ordand that euere brother of the seid felliship com
 in his lyueray when he shalbe warned by ther beddell that ys to 40

sey to the *procession* vppon *corpus christi* day Saynt Iohn day
in may the day that the plays shall be played And vppon the day
of of ther *generall* diner and that the *fellishipe* disposes them to
haue A messe and dirge for the brether of the seid *fellishipe*
and other *metynges* to be assigned...

5

1545

Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers' Ordinary

TW: 151/1/1

single leaf (1 October)

10

...Therefore it is ordeyned Decreed and constituted by Robert
Lewen Mayor ... ffyrst that the said Occupacions and Companies
of Armorers Coriors and Hatters nowe being and in tyme coming
repayring hither to Dwell shalbe oone ffellowship combyned and
knyt vnder this Ordynance as to the bering of charge of the same
to be equally susteyned by theym according to their nombre And
shall yerelie amyablie associat theym self in the ffeast of *Corpus
christi* / And goo to gither in procession as other Misteries
Doethe and sustein the charges of the Lightes pagiant and plaie
on the same ffeast according to olde auncyent Customes and the
ordinance therin to be Devised by the wardeins of the same for
the tyme being. / And that every oone shalbe redie attendant
vpon the same whan the Hower is assigned vpon payne to Lose
and forfait oone pownde of wax to be applied to the vse of the
hole ffellowship of the said occupacions/...

15

20

25

1552

Merchant Adventurers' Book of Orders TW: 988/1

f 34*

30

...

Resaid for the Entraunce of apprentices and fremen for this
yere as aperes xl s
Receyved for the monthe pence of this yere iiij li. xj s.
Receyved for Shipe mony with the imposecions of this hole
yere xiiij li
Receyved for Sesmony and absence mony this yere vj li. iiij s. ij d
Receyved for Craftesmony yat ys to saye for drapers mercers
and Bouthemen xl s

35

Receyved that was gathered of the Ventyners for ye
play xxxix s x d

Summa Totalis of all
the hole receiptes of this
hole yere ys xxix li. xv s

...
Item paide of this Revenus abouesaid for the fyve
playes whereof the towne must paye for the
ostmen playe iiij li. and so theis playes paid for xxxj li. j s xj d
with the fees and ordynarie charges as aperes
by perticulers wrytten in the stewardes booke
of this yere ys 10

And so more paid nor Receyved
of this hole yeres receiptes and
paymentes by the said stewardes xxvj s xj d
which ys awen ^{to} Andrewe
sureteys and Cuthbert hunter 15

... 20

1553

Masters and Mariners' Account Book (Trinity House)

TH: No. 60

p 44

... 25

Item paid to the menstrelles on saint Iohn & saint peter
ewen xiiij d

...

1554 30

Merchant Adventurers' Book of Orders TW: 988/1

f 27* (November)

An Act for the Apperell of Appryntyses mayd in november in
Anno Domini 1554 Mr Cuthbert Ellyson then beyng gouernoure 35

Whereas in the Educacion and bringing vp of apprentices no litle
regarde and studye hath Remaned in oure elders, That like as
the dewtie of the apprentize wae enstructed him to god, So was
the same not forgotten what reverence ought to be doone to the
maister and mystres: what obedyence to there Superiours, what 40

honest loove vnto there equalles / What temperaunce in meate
 dryncke and apparell Insomoch that theis vertuous *masters* with
 good enstruccions, had no les good *Servautes* obedyent vnto the
 same, Than likewise the *Servautes* throughe the vertuous
 asignmentes and lessons of there good *masters* haue heretofore 5
 Comme forward in the worlde, not to be doubted bothe to the
 glorye of god and to the Comforte of those whiche brought
 them vp / But whan as nowe lewde libertye in stede of the former
 vertuous life haithe of late taken place in apprentizes and chiefelye 10
 of those as ar seruyng in this worshipefull fellyshipe of marchantes
 whether the occasion thereof ys imputable vnto vs *masters* that
 by oure good lifes and wordes do not enstruce oure apprentizes
 of there Dewtie. or els to be ascribed vnto the negligent or
 stubberne *servaunt* that regardeth litle the good Lessons of vs 15
 there *masters*. ffor neuer amonge apprentizes and Chiefelye of
 this said feoloshipe, hathe bene more abused and inconvenyent
 behauour than ys of them at this daye frequented. for what
 dyseng. cardeng. and mummyng. what typlinge: daunseng and
 brasenge of harlotes. what garded cotes. Iagged hose. lyned with 20
 Silke. and cutt shoes. What vse of gitterns by nyght. what wearynge
 of berdes / what daggers ys by them worn crosse ouerthwarte
 their backes / that theis their dooinges are more cumlye and
 decent for rageng ruffians than seemlye for honest apprentizes /
 So that yf vnto theis enormyties Spedye remedies be not 25
 provyded. let not in this feoloshipe be looked fromhensfoorth
 them to be honest and vertuous *masteris* to Succede vs in this
 worshipefull feoloshipe for the mayntenaunc(.) of the feate of
 marchaundize whiche so vngodlye haue bene brought vp being
 apprentizes / ffor Reformacion whereof be it therefore enacted
 by Cuthberte Ellisone gouernor of this feoloshipe. the assistantes 30
 and brethren assembled at this courte and by the authoritye of
 th(.) Same also establyshed that no *master* in this feoloshipe of
 marchantes aforesaid havinge any apprentize permytt or Suffre
 his suche apprentize duringe the tyme of his apprentishood to
 daunse. dyse. Carde. or mvm. or vse any gyttens. or Suffer him 35
 to weare any cuthose. cut shoes or pounced Ierkens. nor to weare
 any berdes. But that the same apprentizes maye be well and
 godlye brought vp / in the feare and love of god, his duettye
 towardes his *master* and mystres To make reverence vnto his
 Superyors. and that theye weare none other hoses than slopped 40
 of course clothe. whereof the yarde not to excede [xij d] 'ij s'
 [their shooes and] their cotes to be Like of course clothe of

1558

Merchant Adventurers' Book of Orders TW: 988/1
f 44v

...

Item paide for the charges of hogmagoge as apers by
perteculars xiiij s ij d 5

Item paid for the charges of corpuschristie daye as
apers by perteculars iij li. xij d

...

10

1559

Merchant Adventurers' Book of Orders TW: 988/1
f 45v

...

paid on Corpus Christye daye in charges as apers by
perteculars iij li. x s 15

...

1561

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/14
f 115 (1 week October²)

...

Item paid to Mr maior that he gave to wayttes when he was
maid maior at nyght as apers by his bill iij s

Item mor that he gave to the wayttes on the morrowe after xx d 25

Item mor that he gave to the [wai] new wayttes in arlles iij s

Item paid to hym that he gave to mynstrilles the xiiij daye of
october xvj d

...

30

f 115v (3 week October²)

...

Item paid to thomas pawteson ffor a payr shoes to Iohn
watson the fuell xiiij d

Item paid mor ffor mending a nother payr of shoes to hym iij d 35

...

f 116 (4 week October²)

...

Item paid for a shyrt to Iohn watson & for Rouffes to the
sam iij s ij d 40

...

f 116v (1 week November)

- ...
- Item paid to henry Car the wayt for hys hallomes
quarteriche grantyd to hym for his lyff vj s viij d¹ •
- ...
- Item paid to Edwerd Car and Iohn payrson the
wayttes xiiij s iiij d
- ...
- Item paid to Mr maior that he gave to two skottes mynstrilles
in Rewarde ij s 10
- ...

f 118 (1 week December)

- ...
- Item paide ffor vij yardes of yalowe Carsaye and vij yardes
of blewe Cayrsaye at ij s viij d the yarde ffor the xxxvij s iiij d 15
- ...
- Item paid ffor xiiij yardes of whytt lynnynge at vj d the
yard to the Sam ffulles Coottes vj s vj d 20
- ...

(2 week December)

- Item paid to georg brown ffor making the ij ffulles Cottes
[And Capes] agaynst chrystynmas iiij s 25
- Item mor ffor making ij Capes & ij pair of hosse to
tham xv d

f 118v (4 week December) 30

- ...
- Item paid mor to hym that he gave to two mynstrilles on
saint thomas daye ij s
- ...
- 35

Merchant Adventurers' Book of Orders TW: 988/1

f 49

...

paid ffor the settinge ffowrthe of the Corpuschristye

plays as apers by the bukes xiiij li. ix s xj d

...

AC *Fullers and Dyers' Accounts: Brand MS 10*

NCL: L942.82 N536 B

5

nf

1561. The Charggs of the Play this yere. A. 1561.

The play lettine to

Sir Robert Hert, Sir *William* Hert — 9 sh

George Walles, Robert Murton 10

First for ye. Rehersall of ye play

befor ye. Crafft 10. sh

Item to a Mynstrell yt nyght 0 3 d

Item for payntyng ye. Gayre 10. sh

Item for a Salmone Trowt 15. d 15

Item for ye. Mawndy Loves & Caks 2 sh-8 d

Item for Wyne 3 sh-6 d.

Item for 3 yerds & a d. lyn Cloth

for Gods Coot 3 sh. 2 d. ob.

Item ye. Hoysse & cot makyng 0. 6. d 20

Item for a payr of Gloves 0. 3. d

Item for the Care & Banner berryng 0. 20. d

Item for ye carynge of the Trowt &

wyn abowt ye. Towne 0-12 d

Item for the Mynstrell 0-12 d. 25

Item for two Spares for Stanges 0-6 d

Item for Drynk & thayr suppers that

watyd of the Pajent 5 sh-0

Item for Tentor Howks 0-3 d.

Summa totalis 50 sh. ob 30

Item to the Clerk this yere because of the Play 2 sh-0 d.

1562

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/14

f 119 (2 week January)

35

...

Item paid to mayster maior that he gave to the mynstrilles

of this town and to other mynstrilles of the contrathe xiiij s iiij d

in Crystynmas 'as apers'

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----|
| Item paid ffor a sherte to Iohn watsonne the full iij yardes of lyne Clothe & ffor the Ruffes & the making the sam 'as apers' | iiij s | |
| Item paid ffor ij payr of shoes to the ij ffules agaynste [E] chrystynmas | ij s iiij d | 5 |
| Item paid to thomas kyrsope sargant ffor the Sargantes And wayttes long & short leverayes as aperithe by perteculars in his bill of the same the some of ... | xxx li. iiij s | |
| 10 | | |
| f 120v (2 week February) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to henrye Carr the waytt ffor his lyf for his quarteriche at candilmas | vj s viij d | |
| 15 | | |
| Item paid to mayster maior ffor that he gave to Sir henry persy mynstrilles in Rewarde | vj s | |
| Item paid mor geven in Reward to the wayttes of ledes ... | iiij s | |
| 20 | | |
| f 122 (3 week March) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid by Mr maior to the wayttes of thriske geven tham in Rewarde | iiij s | |
| 25 | | |
| Item paid mor geven in Reward to the wayttes of Carllell | iiij s | |
| Item paid mor geven in Rewarde to the wayttes of darnton | iiij s | |
| Item paid in Reward to the skottes mynstrelles ... | ij s | 30 |
| f 122v (1 week April) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to mr maior ffor vij yardes of yallo carsaye price ye yard ij s. viij d And vij yardes of blew carsay price le yard ij s. viij d for the foolles cottis agaynst Eastar | xxxvij s vj d | 35 |
| Item paid ffor making the sam fulles cottis [& capes] | iiij s | |
| 40 | | |

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| Item paid for making of ij payr hoses & ij Capes to the ij fulles | xvj d | |
| ... | | |
| f 123 (2 week April) | | 5 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor a payr gloves to Iohn watson ^r and a dossen punttes ¹ | iiij d | |
| ... | | 10 |
| f 124 (4 week April) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor ij payr of shoun to the ^r two ¹ fulles agaynst ester | ij s iiij d | 15 |
| ... | | |
| f 124v (1 week May) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to the fellyshyp of a shype albroughe ffor dansyng in the fyrthe geving by Mr mayres commandment and his bretheren | iiij s | 20 |
| ... | | |
| f 125v (3 week May) | | 25 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to herre Care ye waytt ffor his <i>quarteriche</i> at saynt Elyngmes | vj s viij d | |
| ... | | |
| f 127 (2 week June) | | 30 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to an yryshe mynstrell as aperithe by mr maior byll | xij d | |
| Item [paid] geving to the wattys of Cokeremouthe in Rewarde | iiij s. | 35 |
| ... | | |
| Item geving in Reward to lockye the <i>quenēs mayiesties</i> Iester at mr mayres commandement | v s. | |
| ... | | |

f 127v (3 week June)

...

Item paid ffor iij yardes & a quarter of lyn clothe to
watson ffor to make hym a shayrt iiij s

...

5

f 129 (2 week July)

...

Item gevinge in Rewarde to the quenes maiestye players
ffor playng in the merchant cowrt xxv s 10

Item paid ffor drynke to them iiij d

...

f 130v (3 week August)

...

15

Item paid for a payr of shoes to Iohn watson the
full xiiij d

...

f 131 (4 week August)

20

Item paide to henrye Carr the waytte ffor his quarteriche
at Lammas vj s viij d

...

Item paid mor to mayster maior that he gave to iij
skottes mynstrilles xvj d 25

Item paid mor that he gave in Rewarde to the mynstrilles
of perathe xx d

...

Item paid to the Downtches of sowthfolkes playeres
by mr Mayores commandement xx s° 30

f 131v (1 week September)

...

Item paid ffor drinke in the marchant Curt to the dutchis
of suffolke players to Ralf Russilles wyf xij d 35

f 133 v (1 week October¹)

...

Item paid to thomas [pott] pawtesone for a payr shoes to
Iohn wattson the full xiiij d 40

...

f 135 (4 week October¹)

...

Item paide to Rychard thomson for shaving & powling
Iohn watsons head

xv<...>

5

...

f 135v

...

Item paide ffor kepinge of hoggmagogge this year to thomas
pearsonne

vj s viij d

10

...

f 136

...

Item paide to pettar ffayrbarne ffor the iiij boyes that
singes in the Queare

xl s

15

...

f 136v

...

Item paid to thomas the singlar & Iohn atcheson as
apers

iiij s

20

f 139 (1 week October²)

...

Item paid in [R<.>] Reward to my lord montagles
berwarde

vj s viij d

25

...

f 140 (4 week October²)

...

Item paid ffor a payr of shoes to Iohn watsonne the
fulle

xiiij d

30

...

Item paid ffor ij shertes to Iohn watsonne the full ffor
Ruffes & making & all somme

viij s

35

Item paid ffor on payr of hos to hym & making of
tham

xvj d

Item paid ffor ij yardes of playn whytt to be hym a
pettecotte [& the]

ij s iiij d

40

Item paid ffor making the same pettecotte

iiij d

...

f 140v (1 week November)

...

Item paid to henrye Carre the waytte for his quarteriche
at alhallowmes vj s viij d

...

5

1563

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/14

f 142v (1 week January)

...

10

Item paide ffor vj yardes of blewe at ij s. iiij d
the yarde ffor the full Iohn watsons Coott agaynste
christynmas xiiij s

Item paid ffor a yard of whytt Cayrsaye to gard his Cott
withall ij s iiij d 15

Item paid ffor iij quarters of whytt clothe to be hym a
payr of short hosse xij d

Item paid mor ffor a payr of shoes to hym & mending
a nother payre xvj d

Item paid ffor makege the same Cotte garding it &
makege ij s vj d 20

Item paid ffor blewe buttons & skean to the sam Cotte vj d

Item paid ffor a cape to hym & making his hosse iiij d

f 143v (1 week February) 25

...

Item paid ffor mending of a payr of shoes to Iohn watson
the full iiij d

f 144 (2 week February) 30

...

Item paide to henrye Carr the waytt for his quarteriche
at candilmas vj s viij d

...

35

f 147 (1 week May)

...

Item paid ffor ij yardes iij quarters of brod grean to be Iohn
watson the full a cot agaynst Easter at vj s. a yard xvj s vj d

Item paide ffor a [quarter] yard & quarter of Reade
cayrsaye to gard the sam cott withe ij s viij d 40

Item paid ffor silke & buttons to the sam cotte xij d

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| Item paid ffor making of the saym Cott & a cape to hym | iiij s. | |
| Item paid ffor making a payr of short hose to hym & for Clothe to the same | xvj d | |
| Item paid mor for a payr of shoes to the sam full | xiiij d | |
| Item paid ffor a payr of gloves to hym | iiij d | 5 |
| Item paide for iiij yardes of clothe to be the sam full a shert at x d the yarde Somme | ij s vj d | |
| Item paid for sewing & sylke to the same | xij d | |
| ... | | |
| f 147v (2 week May) | | 10 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor a payr of shoes to Iohn. watsonne the full | xiiij d | |
| Item paid mor for lether to his shoes at dyvers tymes | vj d | |
| ... | | 15 |
| Item paide to Robart shevill draper ffor iiij yardes & a half of brode Clothe ffor henry Carr & the paver at viij s the yarde Somme | xxxvj s | |
| f 148 (3 week May) | | 20 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to henrye Car the waytt ffor his quarteriche at Saintelmas | vj s viij d | |
| ... | | |
| f 153 (3 week August) | | 25 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor a sherte to Iohn watsonne the full for iiij yardes d at x d the yarde & a quarter of fyne lyn for Ruffes | iiij s | 30 |
| Item (...)de making of the same shart & lynnyng to the bande & for bandes to the same | xij d | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor a payr of short hosse & making tham to Iohn watson the full | xvj d | 35 |
| Item paid ffor a payr off shoes to hyme | xiiij d | |
| ... | | |
| f 153v (4 week August) | | 40 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to henrye Carr the waytt for his quarteriche at lammas | vj s viij d | |

| | | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|-------------|----|
| ... | | | |
| Item paid ffor [lethe] lether to Iohn watsonne the full shoes | | iiij d | |
| ... | | | |
| f 156v (3 week October ¹) | | | 5 |
| ... | | | |
| Item paid ffor a payr of shoes to Iohn watsonne the full | | xiiij d | |
| Item paid to Rychard thompsonsone for dressing & powling | | | |
| Iohn watsonne the full this year | | xvj d | 10 |
| ... | | | |
| f 157 (4 week October ¹) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| Item paid to thomas pearsonne ffor kepinge of hogmagogge this year | | vj s viij d | 15 |
| ... | | | |
| Item paide to thomas wegham & william Sivaime ffor singinge in saynt nycolas churche as apers by a bill | | xxx s | |
| ... | | | 20 |
| Item paide to Mr maior that he gave in Rewardes to the Iestars & mynstrilles for this year allowide in the buk of orders | | v li. | |
| ... | | | |
| | | | 25 |
| f 161 (1 week November) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| Item paid to henrye Carre the waytte ffor his quarteriche at alhallomes | | vj s viij d | |
| ... | | | 30 |
| Item paide to thomas stokoo ffor singing in the quear the whiche he schulde hav haid the laste year | | v s | |
| ... | | | |
| Item paide to Iohn barnes Rychard sherloke and william bennatt being wayttes ffor thar quarteriche at alhallomes | | xx s | 35 |
| | | | |
| f 161v (2 week November) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| Item paid to Robart smythe ffor a payr of shoes to Iohn watson the full at Mr maior comandment | | (..)iiij d | 40 |

(3 week November)

...
 Item paide to thomas 'he' the [wh] synger the *which*
 was graunted vnto hym by the Audytt v s (<.) d

5

1564

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/14*f 163v (2 week February)*

...
 Item paide to henrye Carre the waytt for his quarteriche
 at candelmys vj s viij d

10

...
 Item paid to Ihon barnes william bennatt and Ihon payrsonn
 beinge wattes for thar quarteriche xx s 15

f 165 (4 week March)

...
 Item paide for iij yardes of lyne clothe to be Ihon
 watsonne the fowlle a shyrt at viij d a yarde ij s 20
 Item paide for a necke to the same shyрте ij d
 Item paide for a yarde and a half of whytt to be hyme
 ij^o payre of howsses at xij d a yarde xvij d

25

f 165v (2 week April)

...
 Item paid ffor a payre of shoes to Iohn watsonne the ffull
 agaynste Eastar xiiij d 30

f 166v (2 week May)

...
 Item paid for a payr of gloves to Iohn wattsonne the foull ij d 35

f 167 (3 week May)

...
 Item paide to henrye Carre the watt ffor his quarteriche
 at Saynt Elingmas vj s viij d 40

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|----|
| Item paide to Iohn barnes <i>william</i> bennat & Iohn peyrsonne beinge wayttes for their quarteriche | xx s | |
| ... | | |
| <i>f 168 (2 week June)</i> | | 5 |
| ... | | |
| Item paide for a payr of shoune to Iohn wattson the fowll | xiiij d | |
| ... | | |
| <i>(3 week June)</i> | | 10 |
| Item paide ffor ij yardes and a half of brode gren to be Iohn watsonne the fowll a cott agaynste crystenmas and half a yarde of brode read to gayrde the same cott | xiiij s | 15 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid for a payr of shorte hosses to Iohn watson of whytt | x d | |
| Item paid ffor makynge of Iohn watsones cott | ij s | |
| ... | | 20 |
| Item paid ffor a payr of shoune to Iohn watson the fowll | xiiij d | |
| <i>f 168v (1 week July)</i> | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paide to Robart smythe ffor solinge [^] 'a payr of shon' [of] to Iohn wattsons the fowll [shonne] | vj d | 25 |
| ... | | |
| <i>f 169 (2 week July)</i> | | 30 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid that was gevin in reward to my lord of bedforthees playeres by Mr Mayores & hys brethere | xx s | |
| <i>(3 week July)</i> | | 35 |
| ... | | |
| Item paide to vjj wryghtes ffor makinge of a skakfoll on the sand hyll ffor the playe | [xviiij d] ij s iiij d | |
| Item paid to ix laboreres ffor beringe of hoghedes and daylles hom and a felde to the [^] 'sam' skayffolde | xviiij d | |
| Item paide ffor naylles to the same | viiij d | 40 |

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| Item paid ffor a sharte to Iohn wattsonne the folle and a [bande] necke ffor the same shart | ij s iiij d | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid in reward to my lord of Darbies berward By Mr Mayores comandement | v s | 5 |
| f 169v (4 week July) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to henrye car ffor his laveraye gounne | xxiiij s | |
| ... | | 10 |
| Item paide ffor ij yardes and iij quarters of brode grean to be Iohn watson the fowll a coott at vj s viij d a yarde | xxv s j d | |
| and iij quarters of read to garde the same cott at ix s a yarde | | |
| Item to Robart webster ffor makyng the same cott and a cape | iiij s | 15 |
| Item paid ffor read thryde to sew the gardes of the same cott | ij d | |
| Item paid to hym ffor makinge ij payr of hosses to hym | iiij d | |
| ... | | 20 |
| f 170v (3 week August) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor a payr of shoune to Iohn watsonne the ffowll | xiiij d | 25 |
| ... | | |
| f 171 (4 week August) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paide to henrye Car ye watt ffor his quarteriche at lamas | vj s viij d | 30 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to Iohn bayrnes william bennatt and Iohn peayrsonne benge wayttes ffor their quarteriche at lamas | xx s | |
| ... | | 35 |
| f 172v (4 week September) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to mr maior that he gave in Rewardes to Iesters and mynstrelles ffor this year alowid in the boke of orders | v li. | 40 |
| ... | | |

f 173v (3 week October¹)

...

Item paid to Rychard thomson barber ffor pollynge the fulles
this yeare xvj d

Item paid to Robart smythe ffor a payr of shon to Iohn
watson the ffoull xiiij d 5

...

f 174 (4 week October¹)

...

not paid

Item paide [ffor] to thomas pearsonne ffor kepinge of
hogmogoge this yeare vj s viij d 10

...

f 174v

...

Item paid to the iij wattes in Reward granted by mr
maior & his bretherynge xx s 15

...

Item paid to payrson waytt grantid by mr maior and
the awdytourses iiij s viij d 20

...

f 175

...

Item paid ffor mynstrelle to the Nommer of xxj at the
awdithe supper in Rewarde xij s 25

...

Item paid to thomas stokoo ffor his paynes takin in
synenge in the quer this year vj s viij d 30

...

f 184 (1 week November)

...

Item paide to henry carre waitt ffor his quartteriche at
alhallowmes vj s viij d 35

...

Item paide to Iohn barnes *william* bennatt and Robart Sewell
beinge wayttes ffor their quarteriche at alhallowmes xx s 40

...

f 184v (3 week November)

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paide ffor a payre of shoune to Iohn watsonne the ffowll | xij d | |
| Item paid ffor ij payre of solles to hyme | xij d | 5 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor ij payr of dobell gloves ffor gantlates [off] ffor the horse men that rod wythe Mr maior and Mr shereff at the fayre | xvj d | |
| ... | | 10 |

f 187v (4 week December)

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor iij yardes of clothe to be a shart to Ihon watsonne the ffowll and ffor a neck to the same | ij s | 15 |
| ... | | |

1565

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/14

f 178* (3 week February) 20

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor a payr off shoune to Iohn watsome the ffowll | xij d | |
| ... | | 25 |

(4 week February)

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----|
| Item paid to Robart bewicke taylor for makinge of a cott to Iohn watson ye f{...} | {...} | |
| Item paid ffor a yard and a half of Russett to be hym a payr of sloppes | x{...} | 30 |
| mor for iij quarteres of whytt to be hym a payr of short hosses | xij d | |
| Item paid ffor makinge the same slopes and and hosses to hym | {...} | 35 |
| Item paid ffor ij yardes and a half of Russett to be lynynge to [ye] his cott | {...} | |
| Item paid to Robart shevell for iij yardes of brod blew at v s the yarde to be a coott to Iohn watson the fowll | ii{...} | |

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|----|
| more for half a yard of brod read to gard the same cott withall | iij (<...>) | |
| Item paid ffor xj yardes of welche fres at xx the yard to be cottes to the wattes at lammas when mr maior rod the fayr | xv d | 5 |
| ... | | |
| f 178v (2 week March) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item gevinge in Reward to my lord stranges barwarde at mr maior comandement | vij s | 10 |
| ... | | |
| f 180v (2 week May) | | |
| ... | | 15 |
| Item paid ffor a payr of shoune to Iohn watsonne the fowll | xij d | |
| ... | | |
| Item paide ffor v yardes and quarter of whytt to be a co(<...> to Iohn watson the ffowll at xx d the yarde Some | vij s x d | 20 |
| Item paide to thomas mylner ffor lyttinge the same clothe Reade | iij s | |
| Item paide for a yarde of whytt to garde the sam coott withall | xx d | |
| Item paide to Robart bewycke taylor ffor makinge the same coott | ij s | 25 |
| Item paide ffor iij yardes of whyt clothe to be Hym a paticott & a payr of short hoys 'at xvj d a yard' | iiij s | |
| Item paid ffor makinge the same paticott and short hoy(<...>) | vij d | 30 |
| Item paide for iij yardes of lyne clothe to be hym a shart & for a coller to the same shart | iij s viij d | |
| Item paide ffor a payr of gloves & a dossen pointes to hym | iij d | |
| ... | | 35 |

19 / co(<...>) for cott; MS damaged

30 / hoy(<...>) for hoys; MS damaged

32 / for a apparently, but MS torn, letters damaged

f 181 (3 week May)

...
Item paid to Henrye Car the waytt ffor his quarteriche at
saynt elinmas v(....)

5

...
Item paid to Iohn bayrnes *william* bennat & Robart Sowell
beinge wattes ffor their quarteriche at Sant Elingmas xx s

f 181v (1 week June)

10

...
Item paid ffor iij^{xx} and v yardes of brode clothe ffor the
sargantes longe and short gounes and ffor the xxvj li. [(...)]
wattes gounes at viij s. the yarde

15

...
Item paid ffor iij yardes of brod clothe ffor a goune to
henrye Care viij s ye yard xxiiij s

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/15

20

f 235 (1 week November)

...
Item paid to henrye car the watt for his quarteriche at
halhallamas vj s viij d

25

...
Item paid to Iohn bayrnes *william* bennat and Robart
sowolde beinge wayttes ffor their quarteriche at xx s
Hallowmas

30

f 235v (2 week November)

...
Item paid for a payr of shoune to Iohn watsonne the
fowll xvj d

35

f 236 (1 week December)

...
Item paid to my lord of worsyturs plaers for plaiinge in

4 / v(...): possibly vj s viij d

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| the marchant cowrt at the comandement of Mr maior and his bretheringe | xx s | |
| ... | | |
| f 237 (4 week December) | | 5 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to Robart Webster taylor ffor making a cott to Iohn watsonne the ffwll and ffor makinge a payr of houses to hym | iiij s. | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid for a payr of shoune to Iohn watsonne the full | xvj d | 10 |
| ... | | |
| AC <i>Slaters' Accounts: Brand MS 18</i> NCL: L942.82 N536 B nf | | 15 |
| 3 d to the wates | | |
| 1566 | | |
| <i>Chamberlains' Account Books</i> TW: 543/15 | | 20 |
| f 238 (4 week January) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid for iiij yardes of lyn clothe to be a shert to Iohn watson the full | ij s iiij d | 25 |
| ... | | |
| f 239 (3 week February) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to Henrye Carr the wayt ffor hus quarteriche at Candelmas | vj s viij d | 30 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to william barnes william bennat and Robart sowell wattes for yer quarteriche | xx s | |
| ... | | 35 |
| f 240 (3 week March) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to henrye Car the waytt for his lyvera gounne for this year | xxiiij s | 40 |
| ... | | |

f 240v (4 week March)

...
 Item paid for ij yardes [^]& a d¹ of whyt to be a payr of
 slopes & a payr of short hoses to Iohn watson 'ye foll' iij s ij d

5

f 241 (3 week April)

...
 Item paid to my lord of darbyes players whiche was plaid
 in Mr maiore hous

xx s

10

f 241v (4 week April)

...
 Item paid to my lord of hounscons palers whiche plaid in
 the marchant cort

xx s

15

...
 Item paid to Robart webster taylor for makinge a cott to
 Iohn watson the foull 'a cape and a payer of housses
 & a payr off slopes'

iij s

20

Item paid for ij yardes & a half of whytt to be slopes &
 short housses to hym [^]'nichell d¹ [(<...>) d]

Item paid for ij payr of shoune to Iohn watsonne the
 foull

ij s viij d

Item paid for a payr of gloves and a dossen pountes
 And a shart neck to hym

vj d

25

f 242v (3 week May)

...
 Item paid to henrye carr the waytt for his quarteryche at
 sant elingmas

vj s viij d

30

...
 Item paid to william barnes Iohn benat and Robart
 sowell wattes for his quarteriche

xx s

35

f 243 (4 week May)

...
 Item paid [fo] to (<.) george symsonne for ij yardes and

40

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|----|
| iij <i>quarteres</i> of brod read at v s the yard to be a cott | xiiij s ix d | |
| to Iohn wattson the fowll a gaynst crystenmas some | | |
| Item paid ffor a yard and iij quarters of whyt carsaye at | | |
| ij s the yard to gard same cott | iij s vj d | |
| Item paid for iij <i>yardes</i> of fyn brod grean to be hyme a | | 5 |
| cott aganst ester at 7 s yard | xxj s | |
| Item paid for half a yarde & half a <i>quarter</i> of fyn brod | | |
| read to gard the same cott withall | vj s vij d | |
| ... | | |
| <i>f 244v (3 week June)</i> | | 10 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor a payr of shoune to Iohn watsonne the | | |
| fowll | xvj d | |
| ... | | 15 |
| <i>f 246v (4 week July)</i> | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor a payr of shoune to Iohn watson the fowll | xvj d | |
| ... | | 20 |
| <i>f 247 (1 week August)</i> | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor iij <i>yardes</i> of lyn clothe to be a shart to Iohn | | |
| watson the foull and for a necke and for shewing the | ij s vj d | 25 |
| same shart | | |
| ... | | |
| <i>f 247v (2 week August)</i> | | |
| ... | | 30 |
| Item paid ffor lvj <i>yardes</i> of clothe ffor the | | |
| sargantes lyverais iij <i>yardes</i> for vmfraye taylor | | |
| ix <i>yardes</i> for the wattes iij <i>yardes</i> for william | | |
| golyghtlye and a yard & half for william | xxix li. xix s viij d | |
| bensone the paver wharof lix <i>yardes</i> at | | 35 |
| viiij s iiiij d ye yard & xiiij <i>yardes</i> and a half | | |
| at viij s the yard some | | |
| ... | | |
| <i>f 248 (3 week August)</i> | | 40 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid for ij <i>yardes</i> of whytt to be a payr of | | |

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| slopes & short houses to Iohn watsonne the foull | iiij s ij d | |
| ... | | |
| f 248v (4 week August) | | |
| ... | | 5 |
| Item paid to Henrye car the wayt for his quarteriche at lamas | vj s viij d | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to <i>william</i> barnnes Iohn bennat & Robart sowolde beinge wattes for their quateriche | xx s | 10 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid for a payr of shoune to Iohn watson the full | xvj d | |
| ... | | |
| f 249v (2 week September) | | 15 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid for makynge a payr of slopes & short houses to Iohn watson ye 'full' | viiij d | |
| ... | | |
| f 251 (1 week October ¹) | | 20 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid [ffor] to my lorde mont agle barwarde at Mr maiore comandement | iiiiij s | |
| ... | | 25 |
| f 251v (2 week October ¹) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor ij shart nekes to Iohn watsonne the full | iiiiij d | |
| Item paid ffor iiiij [cott] yardes of Russett to be a cott to atkenson the full | vj s | 30 |
| Item paid for iiij yardes of lyn clothe to be hyme a shart | ij s | |
| ... | | |
| f 252 (3 week October ¹) | | 35 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to the clarkees iiiij boyes ffor synenge in the church | xxvj s viij d | |
| ... | | 40 |

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| Item paid to the wattes granted by Mr maior & his bretherynge | xx s | |
| ... | | |
| f 252v (4 week October ¹) | | 5 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to thomas pearsome ffor kepinge of hogmogoge ffor this yeare | vj s viij d | |
| ... | | |
| f 253 | | 10 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to Mr maior ffor that he gave in Rewarde to Iesters & mynstrelles ffor this [^] 'yeare' as apperythe by the bucke of orders | v li. | 15 |
| ... | | |
| paid to [Robart] Rychard thomson barber ffor powlinge the fulles | xvj d | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to ffor a yard of read to gard atkensons cott the full and for a payr of shon to hyme & a payr of shor hosses & for makinge of his cott | v s | 20 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to the mynstrilles at the adytt dynnar and at the awdyt banket | xvij s | 25 |
| ... | | |
| f 253v | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid ffor a payr of shoune to Iohn watsonne the full | xvj d | 30 |
| ... | | |
| f 258 (1 week November) | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paide to Henrye carr the waite for his quartryche | vj s viij d | 35 |
| Item paide to william barnnes Iohn bennet & robert sowolde beinge waites for ther quartryche | xx s | |
| ... | | |
| f 259v (4 week November) | | 40 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to henrye carr the waite ffor his liveraye govne | | |

this yere xxiiij s
 ...
 Item paid ffor A payre of shone to Iohn watson the fovll xvj d
 ...

5

1567

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/15

f 262 (1 week January)

Item paide for lvj yardes of clothe for the sargantes 10
 lyuerayes iij yardes for humfraye taylor ix yardes for
 the waites iij yardes for william golyghtlye & A yarde xxix li. ij s.
 & A halffe for the paver At viij s A yarde And ij s
 forther in the holl *Somma*

15

Item paide for v yardes of white to be Iohn watson the
 fooll A coite At ij s iiij d A yarde *Somma* xj s viij d
 Item paid to thomas mylner for lyttinge of the same iij s iiij d
 Item paide to Anthonye leche for j yarde & iij quarter
 of white [f] cayrsaye to gayrde the same coote iij s vj d 20
 Item paid for ij yardes & A halffe of white to be him A
 payre of slopes & hoise iiij s ij d
 Item paide for maikinge of the saide geare iiij s
 Item paide for A sharte for Iohn watson the fooll iij s iiij d

25

f 263v (4 week January)

Item paid for A payre of shon to Iohn watson the foll xiiij d

30

f 265 (3 week February)

Item paide to henrye carr the waite for his
 quartryche vj s viij d
 Item paide to *william* barnes Iohn bennet & robert 35
 sowolde beinge waites for ther quartryche xx s

Item paide to Iohn browne synger for his quartryche xx s

3 / xvj d originally iiij d, xv written over iii

f 267v (2 week April)

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paide for A [(\)] sharte to Iohn watson the foll | iiij s iiij d | |
| Item paide for ij yardes & iiij <i>quarteres</i> of white to be Iohn watson the foll A paire of slopes and A paire of hoise | iiij s viij d | 5 |
| Item paide for makinge of the slopes & hoise | xij d | |
| Item paid for A paire of gloves & pointes to Iohn watson the foll | iiij d | |
| Item paid for A paire of shon to Iohn watson the foll | xiiij d | 10 |
| ... | | |

f 269v (4 week May)

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----|
| ... | | 15 |
| Item paide for vj yardes of blewe carsaye to be Iohn watson the foll A coite Againste ester At ij s iiij d A yarde | xiiij s | |
| Item paide for j yarde & A halffe of read cairsaye for to gairde the same coit with At iiij s A yairde | vj s | 20 |
| Item paide for makinge of the saide coote | iiij s | |
| Item paide for threde to stiche the said coote with | xij d | |
| Item paid for j dossen pointes to Iohn watson the foll | ij d | |
| ... | | 25 |

f 270 (1 week June)

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paide to henrye carr the waite for his quartriche | vj s viij d | 30 |
| Item paide to <i>william</i> barnes, Iohn bennet & robert sowolde beinge waites for ther quartriche | xx s | |
| ... | | |

f 270v (2 week June)

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| ... | | 35 |
| Item paide to A player for playinge with A hobie horse in the firthe befor mr maior & his bretheren | iiij s iiij d | |
| ... | | |

f 273 (4 week July)

...
 Item paid for A paire of A paire of shon to Iohn watson the
 foll xij d 5
 ...

ff 275-5v (4 week August)

...
 Item paid to henrye carr waite for his quartriche vj s viij d
 Item paid to william barnes Iohn bennet & robart 10
 sowolde beinge waites for his quartriche xx s
 ...
 Item paid for iij yardes of lynn clothe to be Iohn
 watson the full a sharte & for a sharte neke iij s iiij d |
 Item paide for iij quarter of 'white' [russate] for a paire 15
 of Hoses to Iohn watson the foll xiiij d
 Item paid for makinge of the saide hose iiij d
 ...

f 280 (4 week October¹)

... 20
 Item paid to thomas pearson for kepinge of hodgmagoge
 this yeare vj s viij d
 ...
 Item paid to mr maior for that he gave in rewarde to 25
 Iesteres & mynstrels for his yeare as apearithe by the v li.
 booke of orderes
 ...
 Item paid to the clarkes iij boyes for singinge in the
 churche xxvj s viij d 30
 ...
 Item paid to richard thomson for poullinge of the fooll
 this yeare xvj d
 ...
 Item paid to the vnder clarke of sancte nicholas for 35
 singinge in the churche vj s viij d

3 / A paire of A paire of MS dittography

16 / Hoses converted from showes or shoves

f 280v

...

Item paid to the mynstrelles at the Awdite dynner xiiij s

...

f 281 (5 week October¹)

5

...

Item paid for ij payre of showne to Iohn watson the fooll ij s

Item paid for cowlinge of bartye Allyson the fooll this
yeare xvj d 10

...

f 287v (1 week November)

...

Item paid to henrye carr waite for his quartriche vj s viij d 15

Item paid to william barnes robart sowold & Iohn
bennet waites for ther *quartriche* xx s

...

Item paid to Iohn browne synger for his quartriche xx s

...

20

Item paid to (*blank*) Ascewe the waite for his sarvis
dowing to the towne betwixe myghelmes & iij s iiij d
alhallowmes At Mr maiores commandemente

f 288 (2 week November)

25

...

Item geven in rewarde to my lord montegles barwarde v s

...

f 288v (1 week December)

30

...

Item paid for iiij yardes of whit At xx d A yarde to be
Iohn watson the foll A 'petticote A paire of slopes & A
paire of hoise' [...] vj s viij dItem paid ffor makinge of the same slopes hoies &
pettycote xij d 35Item paid for iij yardes & A quarter of fyne brod reede
At v s iiij d A yard to be Iohn watson the foll A coite xvij s iiij dItem paid for A yarde & iij *quarter* of white cairsaye At ij s
viij d A yard to gaird the same coote iiij s viij d 40

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|--|
| Item paid for makinge of the Same coote | iiij s | |
| Item paid for iiij yardes of lynn clothe At x d ayard to be hym A sharte | ij s vj d | |
| Item paid for A necke to yt | iiij d | |

5

f 289 (2 week December)

...

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|----|
| Item paid to henrye carr waite fin monaye for his leverraye gowne | xxiiij s | |
| Item paid for A paire of shoun to Iohn watson the ffol | xij d | 10 |

...

AC *Slaters' Accounts: Brand MS 18* NCL: L942.82 N536 B
nf

15

| | | |
|-----------------------------------|------|--|
| Item to the Wates | 4 d. | |
| Item to the Menstrells at Nuborne | 6 d. | |

1568

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/15 20
f 289v (3 week January)

...

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----|
| Item geven in reward to the playeres of durham At mr maires commandment | iiij li. | |
| Item paid for 'iiij' lynkes to the playe | ij s | 25 |
| Item paid for A quarte of wyne to the plaeres | iiij d | |
| Item paid for iiij laid of colles for fyer to the playeres | [(<.)jd] xij d | |

...

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|
| Item paid for A paire of shone to Iohn watson the ffol | xij d | 30 |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|

...

f 290 (1 week February)

...

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|----|
| Item paid for lvj yardes of brod clothe for the Sargantes leverayes iiij yardes for humfraye taylyer At viij s vj d | | 35 |
| A yard ix yardes for the waites iiij yardes for william golightlye & A yard & d for the paver At viij s A yard Soma | xxx li. ix s vj d | |

...

40

f 290v (2 week February)

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paid to henrie carr waite for his quartriche | vj s viij d | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to the iij waites for ther quartriche | xx s | 5 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to Iohn browne synger for his quartriche | xx s | |
| ... | | |
| | | 10 |

f 292v (3 week April)

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paid for iij yardes of brode blewe clothe at v s viij d ayard to be Iohn watson the ffol A coite | xvij s | |
| Item paid for j yard d of read cairsaye to gaird the same coite | iij s vj d | 15 |
| Item paid for makinge of the same coite | ij s vj d | |
| Item paid for ij yardes d of white to be Iohn watson the ffooll A paire of slopes & A payre of shorte hoise at xvij d A yarde | iij s ix d | 20 |
| Item paid for makinge of the same slopes & hoise | vij d | |
| Item paid for iij yardes of lynn clothe at x d a yarde to be hym A sharte | ij s vj d | |
| Item paid for A sharte coller | iiij d | |
| Item paid for apaire of gloves and pointes to hym | iiij d | 25 |

f 293 (1 week May)

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paid for A paire of shone to Iohn watson the ffol | xij d | 30 |
| ... | | |

f 293v (2 week May)

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| ... | | |
| Item paid to henrye carr waite for his quartriche | vj s viij d | 35 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to the iij waites for ther quartriche | xx s | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to robart mawe for his quartriche for singinge in the churche | xx s | 40 |
| ... | | |

f 295 (3 week June)

...
Item paid for A paire of shon to Iohn watson the ffol xij d
...

5

(4 week June)

Item paid to iiij laboreres for dightinge the hill agaynst the
playes ij s iiij d

10

f 295v* (1 week July)

...
Item paid for caryinge A keill of movke of the newe kye
'& for lyinge iij tydes in the playes¹ iij s viij d 15
...

f 296v (4 week July)

...
Item gevyn in reward by mr maior to the players of
hull iij s iiij d 20
...

Item the chargis of the hoistmens playe as ffolowithe
for Setting vp of the kare xx d for vj li. of rossell
ix d for pawper mache sayltwyne & candell x d for
j li. *quarter* of corn powder xv d for ca(.)ryinge of
the banner xij d for bearinge of the kare iiij s for
wynne vj (.) viij d to the playeres for playinge
of the playe xxx s for the playeres dynners & lvij s ij d
the stewardes x s for payntyng of the dore of 30
the kare vj d to A man that kest fyer vj d Soma
...

f 297* (1 week August)

...
Item paid to rudderfurthe for ledlinge of sand to the hed
of the syde for stainge the carres when the playes was vj d
played
...

35

26 / ca(.)ryinge: probably cayryinge; tail of y(?) visible

28 / vj (.) for vj s; s blotted, but characteristic tail visible

f 297v (3 week August)

...
Item paid for A payre of shone to Iohn watson the ffoll xij d
...

f 298 (4 week August)

...
Item paid to henry carr waite for his quartriche vj s viij d 5
...
Item paid to the iij waytes for ther quartriche xx s 10
...
Item paid to robart mawe for his quartrich for singing in
the church xx s
...

f 298v (1 week September)

the chargis /
of the bone /
of the play /

...
Item paid to robart watson for the bone of the play
ffirst for iij^{xx} mens dinneres l s ffor xxxv horsse for
the playeres at iiij d A horsse xj s viij d ffor wyne 20
at ther dinneres vj s viij d mor for A drome viij d
To the waites for playinge befor the playeres ij s iiij li iij s iiij d
for payntinge the Sergantes stavffes ij s for the
sargantes stavffes ij s mor to Iohn hardcastell for
makinge xlvj litle castelles & vj grett castelles to 25
the bonne of the play viij s mor for payntinge
belsyboubes clovbe iiij d Somma

f 299v (4 week September)

... 30
Item paid for A yard of white to be Iohn watson the
ffooll A payre of hoise & for makinge of them xxij d
...

f 302 (4 week October¹)

Item paid to Robart movlde for kepinge of hogmagog this
yeare vj s viij d 35
...
paid to mr maior for that he gave in reward to Iesteres 40
& mynstrelles this year [⟨...⟩] v li.

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| ... | | |
| paid to the vnder clarke of sancte nycholas for singinge in the churche | vj s viij d | |
| paid to richard thomson barber for powllinge the ffooll this yeare | xvj d | 5 |
| ... | | |
| f 302v | | |
| ... | | |
| Item paid to the mynstrelles At the Awdite dynner ^r & bankouttes ¹ | xviiij s | 10 |
| ... | | |
| Item paid for A payre of shone to Iohn watson the ffol | xij d | |
| ... | | |
| | | 15 |
| Slaters' Accounts: Brand MS 10 NCL: L942.82 N536 B | | |
| nf | | |
| 1568. Item the Plaers for thear dennares | 3 sh. | |
| Item for wyne | 0-8.d | 20 |
| Item for the rede clothe | 2 sh | |
| Item for the Care | 20.d | |
| Item for 4 Stoopes | 6.d | |
| Item for drean ^r ke | 6 d | |
| Item for bearers of the Care & the Banners [⟨.⟩] | 18 d | 25 |
| Item in drencke 3 d to theame that bare the Care and a 1 d to the plaears in drenke & 2 the Horse mete. | -6 d | |
| Item for the Pyper | 8 d | |
| Item for Rosmare | 2 d | |
| Item for detten of the Swearde | 2.d | 30 |
| Item for Charcole | 2.d | |
| Item for the detten of the Croones | 2 d | |
| Item Bertram Sadler for Plaers whan thaye came home frome the playe in mete & drenk had | 6 d. | |
| | | 35 |
| 1569 | | |
| Durham Consistory Court Act Book | | |
| UD: Dept of Palaeography and Diplomatic | | |
| D.R.III.2 (new classification pending) | | |
| f 123v* (March) | | 40 |
| Ad <i>vjūmum articulū / examinatum</i> / he saithe yat about ⟨.⟩ ix or xij dayes or therabout / about whitsonday last this examine | | |

spacke to yat tankerd & Mr salvayn at the said *Sir Roberte*
 appoyntmente as he haethe said to the ¹vth [last] article and on
 the fryday the same daye yat *Sir Roberte* dyed / this *examine*
 at the request of the said *Sir Roberte* spake to *christofor* chaitor
 vpon the sandhill to *comme* to [his] *Sir Roberte* dynner althoughe 5
 he said hym naye byfore / and vpon the same he cam to *christofor*
 chaitor & he had promesed to Dyne other where [and *Sir Roberte*
 said to this *examine* that he wold haue had hym to haue
 Drawen his will a Draught of his will] & denyed to *comme*
 except *Sir Roberte* had *somme* speciall matter Whervpon this 10
examine cam to hym agayn & said yat *Sir Roberte* wold haue
 hym after Dynner to haue Drawen a Draught of his will for after
 the playes he wold send for his *consell* and make it vp / Whervpon
 the said ¹x chaitor said yat he must ryde yat night towards
 Darlington for *markyn* of horses there to be sold ¹in the fair¹ 15
 by the *conselles* *commandmente* & *promesed* to *comme* to
 hym agayn *within* a weke after / & further ¹to this article he¹
 can not depose /

...

1575

Cooks' Ordinary (1668-9 copy): Enrolment Books

TW: 544/72

f 46* (10 September)

...And alsoe the sayd fellowship of Cookes to be ready to sett
 forth their play among the rest of the Corpus Christi playes, to
 be played att all such tyme & tymes hereafter at the Costs &
 charge of the *said* fellowship of Cookes whensoever the whole
 playes of the sayd Towne shall proceed vpon payne to be punished 25
 at the discreccion of the Mayor & Aldermen of the sayd Towne
 of NewCastle for the tyme being...

1576

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/16f 106 (3 week October¹)

...

paid for {<.>} iij yardes of lynn clothe at x d A
 yarde for A sharte to Iohn watson the ffol & for iij s {<.>}

A sharte collar & the maikinge

...

f 107 (4 week October¹)

...

paid to robart movlde for kepinge of hogmagog this
yeare

vj s viij d

5

paid to Mr maior for that he gave in rewarde to Iesteres and
mynstrelles this yeare

v lí.

10

paid to raivffe russell barber for povllinge the ffolle the
yeare

xvj d

...

f 107v

...

paid for ledder to Iohn watsones shone the ffolles

viij d

...

f 108

...

paid for A paire of shone to Iohn watson the ffolle

xvj d

...

f 110v (2 week October²)

...

paid for A Lether collar for baittinge the bvlls withe

iiij s iiij d

25

paid for A paier of myttenes to Edwarde errington the
ffolle

iiij d

30

...

f 111 (3 week October²)

...

paid for A horsse to Iohn watson the ffolle for the
ryddinge of the ffaire with mr maior

viij d

35

paid for pointes to Iohn watson the ffolle

iiij d

...

paid for iiij horsse shone yat was sett on the nage
that Iohn watson ye fovll rod ye faire on

viij d

40

...

f 111v (4 week October²)

...
 paid for A paire of showes to Iohn watson the ffoole xx d
 paid for A paire for hosse to edwarde errington the ffolle vj d
 ... 5

f 112v (1 week November)

...
 paid to the iij waytes for theare quartriche xx s
 ... 10

f 113

...
 paid to my Lorde Darbyes playeres geven in rewarde by mr
 Maior & his brether x s. 15
 ...
 paid for v yardes d of lynn clothe for A sharte to Iohn
 watson the ffooll & A sharte to henry sticknell at v s.
 xj d A yardes
 ... 20
 paid for mendinge Iohn watsones shone the ffolle vj d
 ...

f 113v (2 week November)

... 25
 paid for iiij yardes 3 quarters of lynn clothe for ij shartes
 to edwarde errington the ffolle iiij s. iiij d
 ...

f 114 (3 week November)

... 30
 paid for ij sharte colleres to Iohn watson & henry
 stiknell viij d
 ... 35

f 115v (2 week December)

...
 geven to my Lorde stafffourthes playeres in rewarde at
 Mr maiores commandment x s 40
 ...
 paid for A paier of showes to edwarde errinton the ffovll xvj d
 ...

f 116 (3 week December)

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| ... | | |
| paid for iiij yardes d of mylke & watter Clothe at 3 s. 8 d | | |
| A yarde for A cotte to Iohn watson the fovll | xvj s vj d | |
| paid for ij yardes & A quarter of reade cairsaye to gairde the saide cotte | v s iiij d | 5 |
| paid for ij yardes of russate for A paier of britcheis to Iohn watson | ij s viij d | |
| paid for 3 quarters of white for A paier of hosse to hym | xviij d | 10 |
| paid for maiking the saide clothes | v s vj d | |
| paid for iij yardes d of mylke and water clothe at iij s viij d | | |
| A yarde for A coote to edwarde errington the ffol | xij s vj d | |
| paid for A yarde d of reade cairsaye to gairde the saide coote | iiij s vj d | 15 |
| paid for viij yardes of white rvgge for lynnyng to boithe the cottes at viij d A yarde | v s iiij d | |
| paid for maiking the saide cotte | v s vj d | |
| paid for threde for sewinge the gairdes of the saide cottes | xx d | 20 |
| paid for pointes & bvttones to theare cootes | vij d | |
| paid for ij sharte colleres to edwarde errington the ffovll | viij d | |
| ... | | 25 |

1577

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/16

f 117v (2 week January)

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------|------|----|
| ... | | 30 |
| paid for A paier of showes to Iohn watson the ffol | xx d | |
| ... | | |

f 118v (4 week January)

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|----|
| ... | | 35 |
| paid for A paire of showes to edwarde errington the ffoll | xvj d | |
| paid for A yarde of white for ij paier of hosse to edwarde errington | xv d | |
| paid for maiking the saide hosse | iiij d | 40 |
| ... | | |

AC *Coopers' Accounts: Brand MS 10* NCL: L942.82 N536 B
nf

Item geiven to the Mynstrells

8 d.

1578

Millers' Ordinary (1669 copy): Enrolment Books

TW: 544/72

ff 54v-5 (20 September)

Corpus christi
play

...And alsoe wee the said Mayour Aldermen and Sherif of Newcastle aforesaid doo order and decree by these presents that the said wardens and fellowship of Millers shall whensoever the generall plaies of this towne antientlie in times past called the Co^rpus Christi plaies shallbe | Commaunded by the Mayour and Aldermen and their Succesours of the said towne for the time being to be sett forth and plaied within the said towne that they the said wardens and felowship of Millers and their Succesours att their costs and charges shall cause to be plaied the antient plaie of their said fellowship called the deliuerance of the children of Isrell out of the thraldome bondage and seruitude of King Pharo and also the said wardens and euery one of the said fellowship of Millers and their Sucsessors of the said fellowship for the time being to attend upon their said plaie in decent manner in euerie plaice of the said towne where antientlie the same among other plaies usalie hath bene plaied upon paine that euerie one of the said felowship soe refusing too attend shall paie for euerie time of his such ofence to the said fellowship the some of twentie shillings of lawfull money of England....

1579

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/16

f 119 (2 week December)

...

paid for A payer of showes to eduarde errington the foll xiiij d

...

f 120 (4 week December)

...

paid for ij yardes of white for A payer of britches & hosse to Iohn watson the ffovl

ij s ij d

paid for A payer of showes to Iohn watson the ffovl xvj d
 ...

Housecarpenters and Joiners' Ordinary (1669 copy):

Enrolment Books TW: 544/72

5

ff 48-8v (3 July)

... And that the said felowship of House Carpenters and Ioyners
 and their Succesours of the same felowship att all times | heare
 after whensoever the generall plaies of this towne Called anciently 10
 the Corpus Christi plaies shall be played [^] 'shall' [...] decentlie
 and comlie assemble themselues together and att the charges of
 the said felowship shall in the best manner they can sett forth to
 be plaied amongst other the playes of the said towne the plaie
 Called the buriall of Christ partaining antientlie to the said 15
 felowship...

AC *Slaters and Bricklayers' Ordinary: Brand MS 10*

NCL: L942.82 N536 B

nf (25 September)

20

...And that the said felowship of Slaters and Bricklayers and
 there Successors of the same felowship at all tymes hereafter
 foreuer whensoever the generall Plays of this Towne called
 aunciently Corpus Christi Playes shalbe played within this said 25
 Towne shall decently and cumlie assemble themselves together
 and at the charges of the said felowship shall in the best manner
 they can sett forth to be plaied among other plaies of the said
 Towne the play called the offering of Isaack by Abraham, And
 every one of the said felowship according to auncient Order of 30
 the said felowship there to attend and waite vpon the said Plaie
 except sicknes or other lawfull cause be impediment to him vpon
 paine every one that is so absent shall pay to the use of the said
 felowship the some of Two shillings and sixpence....

35

1580

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/16

f 121 (2 week January)

...

paid for A payer of showes to Allayne the fovll x d 40

...

f 122 (4 week January)

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---|
| ... | | |
| paid for A payer of showes to edwarde errington the fovll | xiiij d | |
| ... | | |
| paid for sollinge A payer of showes to Iohn watson the fovll | vj d | 5 |
| ... | | |

f 123 (2 week February)

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| ... | | |
| paid to the iiij waites for theare quartriche | xxvj s viij d | 10 |
| ... | | |

f 123v

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|----|
| ... | | |
| paid for xix yardes of checker clothe for the 3 ffovles cottes at 2 s 4 d A yarde | xliiij s iiij d | 15 |
| paid for xviiij yardes of cotton for lynynge the saide cottes | ix s | |
| paid to the taylyer for maikinge the saide clothes | vij s vj d | 20 |
| ... | | |
| paid for A payer of showes to Iohn watson the fovll | xvj d | |
| paid for canves for maikinge pokettes to the fovlles cottes | v d | |
| paid for maikinge (<) payer of britches & A payer of hosse to Iohn watson the ffovll & maikinge edward erringtones petticott | x d | 25 |
| ... | | |
| paid for pointes to the ffovles cootes | vj d | |
| ... | | |

f 124 (3 week February)

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|----|
| ... | | |
| paid for v yardes of lynn clothe at x d A yarde for ij shartes to edwarde errington the ffovll & for ij sharte colleres | iiij s x d | 30 |
| ... | | |

f 125 (1 week March)

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|
| ... | | |
| paid for A payer of showes to edwarde errington the ffovll | xij d | 40 |
| ... | | |

24 / (<): perhaps over-large A converted from some other letter

f 125v (2 week March)

...
 paid for iij sharte colleres to the ffovlles xvj d
 ...

5

f 126v (4 week March)

...
 paid for A payer of showes to Allayne the ffovll x d
 ...

10

f 128 (3 week April)

...
 paid for iij payer of showes to the iij fovlles iij s ij d
 paid for A payer of hosse to Allayne the fovll viij d
 ...

15

...
 paid for A payer of gloves to Iohn watson the ffovll iij d
 ...

f 128v (4 week April)

...
 paid for A payer of hosse to edwarde errington the ffovll xij d
 ...

20

f 130 (3 week May)

...
 paid to the iiij waites for theare *quartriche* xxvj s viij d
 ...

25

f 130v

...
 paid for x yardes of brode greane for the fovlles cottas at
 5 s A yard l s
 ...

30

paid for iij yardes of brode reade for gairdinge the saide
 cottas at 5 s xv s
 ...

paid for xj yardes of white cotton lynnyng for the saide
 cottas v s vj d
 ...

35

paid for canves for lynnyng the bodyes of the fovlles cottas
 & maid them pockattes xxij d
 ...

paid for threade to the ffovlles cootes xvij d
 ...

paid for maiking the ffovlles cootes xiiij s 40
 ...

40

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|----|
| paid for A yarde & a halfe of russate for A payer of britches to <i>Iohn watson</i> | ij s j d | |
| ... | | |
| paid for A yarde & A halfe of white for A payer of hosse to <i>Iohn Atcheson</i> and A payer to <i>Iohn watson</i> | ij s ix d | 5 |
| paid for maiking thear britches and theare hosse | xij d | |
| ... | | |
| paid for pointes to the fovlles cottis & bvttones to <i>Iohn atchesones cotte</i> | vij d | |
| paid for A payer of gloves to <i>Iohn watson</i> | ij d | 10 |
| ... | | |
| f 131v (1 week June) | | |
| ... | | |
| paid for iij payer of showes to the iij fovlles | ij s iij d | 15 |
| ... | | |
| f 133 (4 week June) | | |
| ... | | |
| paid for vij yardes and A halfe of lynn clothe for ij shartes to the fovlles at ix d A yarde & for maiking them | vj s | 20 |
| paid for mendinge the fovlles shone | x d | |
| ... | | |
| f 133v (1 week July) | | |
| ... | | 25 |
| paid for iij sharte collores for iij [of the] fovlles | xxij d | |
| ... | | |
| f 134 (2 week July) | | |
| ... | | 30 |
| paid for sollinge A payer of showes to <i>Iohn watson</i> the fovll | vij d | |
| ... | | |
| ... | | 35 |
| f 135 (4 week July) | | |
| ... | | |
| paid to wedowe <i>belsaye</i> for kepinge <i>Iohn watson</i> the fovll beinge vesytide withe sicknes | xvj d | 40 |
| ... | | |
| paid for A payer of hosse to <i>edwarde errington</i> the fovll | xij d | |

| | | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|--|----|
| ... | | | |
| geven to the waites for playinge on mydsommer even | xij d | | |
| ... | | | |
| paid for sollinge A payer of showes to Iohn watson the fovll | vj d | | 5 |
| ... | | | |
| f 135v (1 week August) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| paid to wedowe belsaye for kepinge Iohn watson the fovll beinge sicke | xvj d | | 10 |
| ... | | | |
| f 136 (2 week August) | | | |
| ... | | | 15 |
| paid to wedowe belsaye for kepinge Iohn watson the fovll beinge vesitid with siknes | ij s | | |
| ... | | | |
| paid for A payer of showes to edwarde errington the fovll | xij d | | 20 |
| ... | | | |
| f 136v (3 week August) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| paid to wedowe belsaye for kepinge Iohn watson the foll beinge vesytide withe sicknes this weike | ij s | | 25 |
| ... | | | |
| paid for A payer of showes to Iohn watson the fovll & A payer to 'Allayne' [edwarde errington] | ij s ij d | | |
| ... | | | |
| | | | 30 |
| f 137 (4 week August) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| paid to the iiij waites for theare quartriche | xxvj s viij d | | |
| ... | | | |
| | | | 35 |
| f 138 (1 week September) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| geven in rewarde by Mr Maior to my Lorde of Leycester playeres | l s | | |
| geven in rewarde by Mr Maior to hym that had the lyon | x s | | 40 |
| ... | | | |

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|---------------|
| f 139 (3 week September) | | |
| ... | | |
| paid for ij sharte colleres for ij of the fovlles | | xiiij d |
| paid for A payer of hosse to Allayne the fovll | | x d |
| ... | | 5 |
| f 140v (2 week October ¹) | | |
| ... | | |
| paid for lix yardes of brode clothe for the | | |
| sargantes leverayes & for humfraye taylyeres | | 10 |
| leveraye at 8 s 8 d A yarde. 25. 11. 4 mor xvj | xxxj li. xvj s xj d | |
| yardes 3 quarteres for the waites the plumer | | |
| & ye paver at 7 s 6 d. 6. 5. 7 | | |
| ... | | 15 |
| f 141 (3 week October ¹) | | |
| ... | | |
| paid for iij payer of showes to the iij fovlles | | iij s ij d |
| ... | | 20 |
| f 142 (4 week October ¹) | | |
| ... | | |
| paid to robart movle taylyer for kepinge of hogmagog this | | |
| yeare | | vj s viij d |
| ... | | 25 |
| paid to bartram thomson barber for povllinge the iij | | |
| fovllles this yeare | | iiij s |
| ... | | |
| f 143 | | 30 |
| ... | | |
| paid for A payer of hosse to Allayne the fovll | | xij d |
| ... | | |
| f 153 (1 week October ²) | | 35 |
| ... | | |
| paid for ij payer of myttenes to the fovlles | | v d |
| ... | | |
| f 155v (1 week November) | | 40 |
| ... | | |
| paid to the iiij waites for theare quartriche | | xxvj s viij d |
| ... | | |

f 156

...
 paid for iij payer of showes to the iij ffooles iij s ij d
 ...

5

f 158 (1 week December)

...
 geven in rewarde by Mr Maior to my Lorde movntagles
 playeres xx s
 paid for ix yardes of lynn clothe for the ffolles shartes 10
 at 8 d A yarde vj s
 ...

f 158v (2 week December)

...
 geven in rewarde by Mr Maior to the beareman xl s
 paid to gawayne Adonn & thomas bell for switching A
 folle a bout the towne viij d
 ...

15

paid for A payer of hosse to edward errington the
 ffovll xij d
 ...

20

f 159 (3 week December)

...
 paid for sollinge the fovlles showes xiiij d
 paid for xvij yardes and A halfe of checker clothe for
 the fovlles cottes at 2 s 6 d A yarde xliij s ix d
 paid for xj yardes of white cottonn at 8 d A
 yarde & viij yardes A halfe of white rvgge for
 lyininge thear cottes & maikinge there pettecottes
 at 7 d A yarde xij s viij d
 paid to the taylyer for maiking the saide clothes yer
 cottes 7 s 6 d pettecotes. 8 d viij s ij d
 paid for ij payer of shorte hosse for ij of the
 ffovllles ij s
 paid for A yarde & A halffe of graye ffreas for A payer
 of britches to Iohn watson the ffovll xxij d
 paid for maikinge the saide britches iiij d
 paid for halfe A yarde of harden for iij pockattes for the
 fovlles cottes ij d
 paid for pointes to the ffovllles cottes vj d
 ...

25

30

35

40

f 159v (4 week December)

...
 paid for iij payer for showes to the ffovles iij s vj d
 ...

5

1581

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/16

f 160 (1 week January)

...
 paid for iij sharte collores for the ffovles xvj d 10
 ...

f 162v (2 week February)

...
 paid to the iiiij waytes for theare *quartriche* xxvj s viij d 15
 ...

f 163

...
 paid to wedowe belsaye for hir *quartriche* for kepinge Iohn
 watson the ffovll xx d 20
 ...

f 163v (3 week February)

...
 paid for ij payer of showes to ij of the foolles ij s iiiij d 25
 ...

f 164v (1 week March)

...
 paid for A payer of showes to edwarde errington the fovll xij d 30
 ...

f 165 (2 week March)

...
 paid for sollinge A payer of showes to Iohn watson the fovll viij d 35
 ...

f 165v* (3 week March)

...
 paid for A bagge to edward errington the ffooll iij d 40
 ...

f 166v (1 week April)

| | | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----------|----|
| ... | | | |
| paid for A horse to Iohn hodshon chamberlayne to durham ridinge to by the ffolles cottess & for his charges | ij s | | |
| ... | | | 5 |
| paid for iij payer of showes to the folles | iij s | iiij d | |
| paid for A payer of hose to Iohn watson the foll & for A payer of gloves | | xviiij d | |
| paid for A payer of shorte hosse to edward errington the foll | xij d | | 10 |
| ... | | | |

f 167 (2 week April)

| | | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|-----|--|----|
| ... | | | |
| geven in rewarde by Mr Maior to my Lorde bartholomewes playeres | x s | | 15 |
| ... | | | |

f 168v (1 week May)

| | | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|--------|----|
| ... | | | 20 |
| paid for 7 yardes of lynn clothe for ij shartes to the folles at 11 d A yarde & for maikinge | vij s | iiij d | |
| ... | | | |

Masons' Ordinary (1669 copy): Enrolment Books 25

TW: 544/72

f 52 (1 September)

| | | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|--|----|
| ...And that the said felowship and occupation of Masons and their Succesours of the same felowship att all times hereafter for euer whensoever the generall plaies of this towne of newcastle antientlie called the Corpus Christi plaies shall be plaied shall decentlie and comelie assemble themselues together and att the charge of the said felowship and occupation for the time being shall in the best manner and wise they can cause to be sett forth and plaied among other plaies of the said towne the plaies antientlie Called and Named the buriall of our Lady Saint Mary the virgin and for euery one of the said felowship and occupation of Masons according to the antient order of the same felowship and occupation of masons to Attend and waite upon the saide plaie except Sickness or other lawfull cause be impediment to him upon paine euerie one of the said felowship and occupation | | | 30 |
| | | | 35 |
| | | | 40 |

that is soe absent shall paie to the use of the said fellowship and occupation of Masons the some of ij s. vj d....

1582

AC *Tanners Accounts: Brand MS 18*

NCL: L942.82 N536 B

nf

5

payd to the Mynstrelles

20 d. 10

1589

Joiners' Ordinary (1669 copy): Enrolment Books

TW: 544/73

f 4 (28 March)

15

to Attend their
play

...And that the said Wardens and ffellowshipp of Ioyners and their successors att all times hereafter whensoever it shall be thought necessarie and convenient by Mr Maior the Aldermen and Sheriffe of this Towne of Newcastle aforesaid to comand to be sett forth and plaied or exercised any generall playe or Marshall exercise within the said Towne of Newcastle aforesaid That then the said Wardens and ffellowshipp of Ioyners shall Decently and comely assemble themselves together to attend and waite upon the said Playes or other Martiall exercise according as other ffellowshippes within the said Towne shall be charged to doe and att their charges sett fourth to be plaed or exercised in the best manner they can amongst other ffellowshippes and occupacions of the said Towne such parte of the same plays or exercises as shall be appointed unto the said Wardens and ffellowshipp by the Maior Aldermen and Sherif of Newcastle aforesaid for the time being upon paine every one of the said ffellowshipp that is absent except sicknesse or other such Lawfull Cause as the Wardens and ffellowshipp of Ioyners aforesaid or the most parte shall allowe shall pay for every his Default to the said Wardens of the said ffellowshipp Two Shillings Sixpence...

20

25

30

35

1590

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/18f 167v (2 week October²)

...
 paid for Ledder to the fovles shone xij d 5

...

f 168

geven in rewarde to the earle of hardforthes playeres xl s 10
 geven in rewarde to the earle of worceteres playeres xxx s

...

f 169 (3 week October²)

... 15
 paid for [...] boot [^]hyer¹ to the maggestrates to
 whickham xviiij d
 paid to the mynstrelles at whickham in rewarde ij s x d

...

f 169v (4 week October²)

... 20
 paide for mending the fovles showes xij d

...

f 171 (1 week November)

... 25
 paid to the iiij waites for thear quarter xxvj s 8<.)

...

f 171v (2 week November)

... 30
 geven in rewarde to my Lord of essexs tvmbleres xl s

...

f 172

... 35
 paid for iiij yarde d of russat for A coot to Allan the
 fovle at 16 d vj s
 paid for 4 yarde d of whit cotton for lynnynghe his cott ij s vij d 40
 paid for maiking his coote and for harden xxiiij d

...

f 172v (3 week November)

...

paid for 3 yardes d of white cotton for A petticott for
Allon the fovle, 2 s j d & for maiking

ij s viij d

...

paid for A payer of showes to Allan the
fovle

ij s

...

5

f 173 (4 week November)

...

paid for 2 payer of hosse to the fovles Allan &
lawson

iij s

...

10

f 175v (3 week December)

...

paid for vj yardes d of white cotton for A petticote
to Allan the fovle at 8 d & for maiking

v s

...

15

20

f 176 (4 week December)

...

paid for A payer of hosse to Iohn Lawson the fovle,
& for A belte and A payer of gloves

ij s ij d

...

25

1591

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/18

f 176v (1 week January)

...

paid for A payer of shone to Iohn Lawson the fovle
& mending his old showes

ij s vj d

...

35

f 177 (2 week January)

...

paid for iij yerdes *quarter* of cotton for A petticote to Iohn
Lawson the fovle & for maiking

ij s vij d

...

40

f 179v (2 week February)

...

paid to the iiij waites for thear quarter xxvj s viij d

...

5

f 180

...

paid for mending Iohn lawsones cott the fovles 2 tymes &
for skenne thread to his coot & mending his stock(.)nges xxij d

paid for A payer of hosse to Allan the fovle xv d 10

paid for A payer of showes to hym ij s

...

f 181v (1 week March)

...

paid to (*blank*) bakar for keping Iohn lawson the fovle xvj d 15

...

f 182 (2 week March)

...

paid for keping Iohn lawson the fovle this
weike xvj d 20

...

f 182v (3 week March)

...

paid for keping Iohn Lawson the fovle this
weike xvj d 25

...

f 183 (4 week March)

...

paid for keping Iohn Lawson the fovle this
weike xvj d 30

...

f 183v (1 week April)

...

geven in reward to my Lord Darcyes playeres xl s 35

...

40

f 184 (2 week April)

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------|--------|---|
| ... | | |
| paid for 2 payer of hosse to the 2 folles | iiij s | |
| paid for 2 shart bandes to Iohn Lawson the fovle | xij d | |
| ... | | 5 |
| paid for A belt to Iohn Lawson the fovle | iiij d | |

f 184v

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| ... | | |
| paid for iiij yardes of brode poppingloye grean for A cott to Iohn Lawson the fovle at x s A yarde | xxx s | 10 |
| paid for A yarde of read stamell for gairding the said coote | xj s | |
| paid for iiij yardes d & d quarter of brode grean for A cott to Allan the fovle | xxiiij s ij d | 15 |
| paid for A yarde d of stamell cairsaye for gairding the cott | vj s | |
| paid for x yardes of white cotton for lynnyng thear cottes | v s x d | |
| paid for j yarde d of graye culler cairsaye for A payer of britches to Iohn lawson the fovle 3 s & maiking | iiij s | 20 |
| paid for skene thread & harden for yer cottes | iiij s j d | |
| paid for maiking the fovles 2 cottes | x s | |
| paid for pointes to the fovles cottes | iiij d | |
| ... | | 25 |

f 185 (3 week April)

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------|--------|----|
| ... | | |
| paide for ij paire of showes to the ij fooles | iiij s | |
| ... | | 30 |

f 185v

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|----|
| ... | | |
| paide for ij lether skynnes & a dozen pointes to Iohn lawson the foole | xviiij d | 35 |
| ... | | |

f 186 (4 week April)

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----|
| ... | | |
| paide to georg fuster surgant for letting Iohn lawson foole bloud | viiij d | 40 |
| ... | | |

f 188 (3 week May)

...
 paide to the iiij waites for their quarteriches xxvj s viij d
 ...

5

f 188v

...
 paide for ij shartes to Iohn Lawson the foole ' & for
 making¹ iiij s ij d
 ...

10

f 189 (4 week May)

...
 paide for 7 yardes of hardne to be shartes to allon the
 foole and to ij poore childer iiij s j d

15

f 191 (2 week June)

...
 paide for a paire of hose to lawson the foole xx d
 paide for a paire of shose to him ij s 20
 paide for soling and healing ij paire of hose to Iohn
 lawson iiij d
 paide for mending of his cote vj d

25

f 192v (1 week July)

...
 paide for iiij yardes of straken 8 d A yearde to be Allon
 the foole ij shartes and for ij shart bannes iiij s

30

f 193

...
 paide for lether for mending Iohn lawson the foole shoves viij d
 ...

35

f 194v (4 week July)

...
 paide for iiij sharte bandes to Allon the foole xvj d
 ...

40

10 / ij d apparently, but i badly formed, written over another letter or figure

f 195

...

paide for A yeard of brode clothe to Iohn lawson the foole
to be A Ierken & a paire of bretches comaunded by mr
maiore

x s viij d 5

...

f 195v (1 week August)

...

paide for cotton to line Iohn lawson the fooles Ierken
paide for buttons and lyninge Clothe
paide for making his Ierken and britches

xij d 10
iiij d
xviij d

...

paide for a dozen pointes to Io lawson foole

iiij d

...

15

f 196 (2 week August)

...

paide for a paire of hose to Allon the foole
paide for a paire of showes to Allon

xvj d
ij s

20

...

f 197v (4 week August)

...

paide to the iiij waytes for their quarteriches

xxvj s viij d

25

...

f 198

...

paide for a paire of showes to Iohn t(.) lawson foole
paide for a paire of hose to Iohn lawson

ij s 30
ij s

...

f 199 (1 week September)

...

paide for ij new shartes to Iohn lawson the foole
paide for sewinge of his shartes
paide for mending the fooles showes
paide for skowringe of his coate

v s iiij d 35
iiij d
vj d
vj d

40

...

30 / t(.): t followed by what looks like the upper part of h

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|----|
| geuen in rewarde to the queenes maiesties plaiers graunted by mr maior | v li. | |
| ... | | |
| f 200 (2 week September) | | 5 |
| ... | | |
| geuen in reward to the earle of worcesters plaiers commanded by mr | xl s | |
| ... | | |
| f 203v (3 week October ¹) | | 10 |
| ... | | |
| paide for keeping hogmagoge this year | vj s viij d | |
| f 204 | | 15 |
| ... | | |
| paide for a paire of hose to allon the foole | xvj d | |
| paide for a paire of showes to — Allon | ij s | |
| paide for lether to mend Iohn lawson the fooles showes | viij d | |
| ... | | 20 |
| f 205v (4 week October ¹) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for a paire of showes to allon foole | ij s | |
| ... | | 25 |
| paide for iij ^{xx} yardes and one of brode clothe for the sergauntes lyveries and for william Iacksons lyuerie at 8 s – 8 d a yeard / 26:8:8: mor xvj yardes iij quarter for the waites the plumer & the pauer at 7 s. 6 d. a yearde :6:5:7: mor for cariadge canvas cordes & certeficat : | xxxiiij l v s x d | |
| 1: [4] '11' :7 | | 30 |
| ... | | |
| paide to the waites att the Auditt dynner | vij s iiij d | |
| ... | | 35 |
| f 215 (2 week October ²) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for ij paire of hose to the 2 fooles | ij s viij d | |

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| paide for ij paire of showes to the 2 fooles | iiij s | |
| ... | | |
| f 217v (1 week November) | | |
| ... | | 5 |
| paide to the iiij waytes for theire <i>quarteriches</i> | xxvj s 8 d | |
| ... | | |
| paide for a paire of showes to allon the foole | ij s | |
| ... | | |
| f 219 (3 week November) | | 10 |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2: yarde 3 <i>quarter</i> of white cotton for a peticot to Iohn lawson the foole 22 d and for making & butons | ij s iiij d | 15 |
| paide for lether to Iohn lawson for mending his showes | vijj d | |
| ... | | |
| paide for 3 yarde of harne to be a shart to allon the foole 21 d and for makinge 3 d | ij s | |
| ... | | 20 |
| f 220 (4 week November) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for a paire of hose to Allon the foole | ij s | |
| paide for a paire of showes to Iohn lawson the foole | ij s | 25 |
| ... | | |
| f 222 (3 week December) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for a paire of showes to Iohn lawson | ij s | 30 |
| ... | | |
| f 223 (4 week December) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for j yarde d <i>quarter</i> of brode clothe to be a paire of bretches to Iohn Lawson the foole v s 4 d a yeard | vj s j d | 35 |
| ... | | |
| f 223v | | |
| ... | | 40 |
| paide for making a paire of bretches to Iohn lawso | vijj d | |
| ... | | |

paide for a paire of hose to Iohn Lawson xx d
 ...
 paide for pointes to Iohn lawsons bretches iiij d
 ...

AC *Coopers' Accounts: Brand MS 10*

NCL: L942.82 N536 B

nf

A.d. 1577. Item geiven to the Mynstrells 8 d. also 1591 10
 occurs —

1592

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/18

f 225 (2 week January)

15

paide for a paire of new soles to allon
 shows xij d

...

f 226 (4 week January)

20

...

paide for a shart baund to Allon the foole vj d

...

f 227 (1 week February)

25

...

paide for lether to mende Iohn lawson the fooles
 shows xij d

...

30

f 227v (2 week February)

...

paide to the 4 waites for their *quarteriches* xxvj s 8 d

...

35

f 228v (3 week February)

...

paide for a paire of shows to Allon the foole ij s

...

40

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| paide for a paire of hose to Iohn lawson | xx d | |
| ... | | |
| paide for a dozen d of pointes to Iohn lawson | vj d | |
| ... | | |
| | | 5 |
| f 236v (4 week April) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for a seruice booke to Iohn lawson foole | iiij s | |
| ... | | 10 |
| paide for a pair of soles to allon showes | x d | |
| ... | | |
| f 239 (3 week May) | | |
| ... | | 15 |
| paide to the iiij waites for their <i>quarteriches</i> 6 s. 8 d a peece | xxvj s viij d | |
| ... | | |
| f 239v | | 20 |
| ... | | |
| paide for clothe to be a shart band to Iohn lawson | xvj d | |
| ... | | |
| | | 25 |
| f 240v (4 week May) | | |
| paide for v yeardes of lin clothe for to be 2 shartes to Iohn lawson the foole att xj d a yearde | iiij s vij d | |
| paide for the making of his 2 shartes | iiij d | 30 |
| paide for v yeardes of harnde to be shartes to allon the foole and george spence <i>commanded</i> by mr maior | iiij s | |
| paide for the makinge of their shartes | iiij d | |
| ... | | |
| paide for a paire of showes to allon the foole | ij s | 35 |
| paide for a paire of hose to him of carsey | xvj d | |
| ... | | |
| f 246 (2 week July) | | |
| ... | | 40 |
| paide to robert askew for plainge of his flute | xij d | |
| ... | | |

f 248 (4 week July)

...

geuen in reward to my lord (*blank*) plaiers commanded
by mr maior

xviiij s

...

5

f 250v (2 week August)

...

paide for 2 paire of showes to the 2 fooles

iiij s

...

10

f 251v (4 week August)

...

paide to the 4 waites for their *quarteriches*

xxvj s viij d

...

15

f 252v

...

paide to 3 musions *which* [was] 'did' plaie[d] att wedowe
shafto when the 24^{tie} was att dynner their

iiij s

20

...

f 253v (1 week September)

...

paide for 2 paire of hose to the 2 fooles

iiij s

25

...

f 254v (2 week September)

...

paide for 2 drumes *which* plaied in the feilde when my
lord president did take muster of this towne

ij s

30

paide to 2 men *which* plaied one the drumes

xij d

paide to j *which* plaied of a floute one the same day

vj d

...

35

f 256v (4 week September)

...

paide for lether for soling Iohn lawson the fooles showes

x d

...

paide for 2 yardes d of hardne to be a shart to allon

xvj d

40

paide for a shart baund to Allon the foole

iiij d

...

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| yearde: 26 l. 8 s. 8 d. more paide for xvj yeardes xxxiiij l ix s ij d 3 <i>quarter</i> for the waites the plumer and the pauer: att: vij s vj d <i>per</i> yearde: 6. 5. 7. more paide for cariadge canuas cordes and: certificate: 1 .15 Soma totalis paide is | | 5 |
| ... | | |
| f 264 (4 week October ¹) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for a paire of blew hose to Iohn lawson: 20 d and for a paire of showes to him 18d in all | iiij s ij d | 10 |
| paide for a paire of hose to allon: 16 d and for a paire of showes to him. 18 d in all | ij s x d | |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 sheepe skynnes to be a paire of lether lynynges to Iohn lawson the foole | xiiij d | 15 |
| ... | | |
| f 264v | | |
| ... | | 20 |
| paide for wine to mr maiore and his brethren att thauditt dynner in Iohn pearsons | v s | |
| paide to the waites for playing mussicke att the Auditt dynner | v s | |
| ... | | 25 |
| f 113v (2 week October ²) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for sollinge allon the fooles showes | x d | |
| ... | | 30 |
| f 114v (4 week October ²) | | |
| ... | | |
| geuen in reward to my lorde darcies plaiers | xx s | |
| ... | | 35 |
| f 115v (1 week November) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide to the 4 waites for their <i>quarteriches</i> | xxvj s 8 d | |
| ... | | 40 |

f 116v (2 week November)

...
 paide for a paire of showes to *antony* hall & one
 other paire to allon the foole 18 d a paire iij s 5
 ...

117v (3 week November)

...
 paide for lether to *Iohn* lawson the fooles
 showes xviiij d 10
 ...

f 120 (2 week December)

...
 paide for a hatt to *Iohn* lawson the foole iij s 15
 ...
 paide for 2 shartes to allon the foole iij s iiij d
 paide for sewinge theis 2 shartes iiij d
 ... 20

f 120v (3 week December)

...
 paide to mr brucke in parte of paymente of vj l.
 13 s. 4 d for mendinge the organs of sainte xl s
Nicholas churche letten to him in the whole 25
 ...
 paide for 2 lether skynnes 2 pockettes & a dozen
 lether l pointes to *Iohn* lawson the foole ij s ij d
 ...
 paide for 2 shart bandes to allon the foole x d 30
 ...

Tanners Accounts: Brand MS 18

NCL: L942.82 N536 B

nf 35

mor geven [^]to¹ the Mynstrells the Morrow after
 the feast day

6

1593

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/18

f 122v (2 week January)

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------|----------|----|
| paide for a paire of grene cairsey hose to Iohn lawson | xx d | 5 |
| ... | | |
| paide for a paire of showes to Iohn lawson | xviiij d | |
| paide for a paire of hose to allon: 16 d & a pair of sho | ij s x d | |
| ... | | 10 |

f 123v (3 week January)

| | | |
|----------------------------------------|---------|----|
| paide for 2 shart bands to Iohn lawson | viiij d | |
| ... | | 15 |

f 124v (1 week February)

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| paide for 4 yeardes d of blacke frees to be cloths to Iohn lawson the foole: att 14 d a yearde | iiij s viij d | 20 |
| paid for a iearde of brode clothe rates culler to be a Ierken to him att v d a iearde | v s iiij d | |
| paid for 4 ieardes of black cotton to be lynng: 8 d yeard | ij s viij d | |
| ... | | 25 |

f 125v (2 week February)

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------|------|----|
| geuen in reward to my lorde ogles plaiers | xx s | |
| ... | | 30 |

f 126 (3 week February)

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------|--------|----|
| paide for mending allon the fooles showes | iiij d | |
| ... | | 35 |
| paide for making a peticote to Iohn lawson the foole | iiij d | |
| ... | | |

f 128v (3 week March)

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------|------------|----|
| paide to the 4 waites for their <i>quarteriches</i> | xxvj s 8 d | 40 |
| ... | | |

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| paide to mr brucke in full paymente of vj l. 13 s 4 d for mendinge the organs of sainte <i>Nicholas</i> churche | liij s iiij d | |
| ... | | |
| f 129v (4 week March) | | 5 |
| ... | | |
| paide to a ioiner for mending the organs in st <i>Nicholas</i> churche | viiij d | |
| ... | | |
| paide for a new knyfe to Iohn lawson foole | iiij d | 10 |
| ... | | |
| f 130 | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for makinge of Iohn lawsons the fooles clothe <i>which</i> was made in the j weke of <i>fabruary</i> laste & for lynyng & buttons | iiij s | 15 |
| ... | | |
| f 131 (2 week April) | | 20 |
| ... | | |
| paide for 4 shart bandes to Iohn lawson the foole | xviiij d | |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 paire of showes j paire to Iohn lawson and ane other paire to allon the foole 18 d <i>per</i> yeerd paire | iiij s | 25 |
| ... | | |
| f 132 (3 week April) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 paire of hose one paire to allon & a nother paire to Iohn lawson the foole att 20 d <i>per</i> paire | iiij s iiij d | 30 |
| ... | | |
| paide for a paire of gartins a paire of gloues and a dozen lether pointes to Iohn lawson the foole | x d | |
| ... | | 35 |
| f 132v (4 week April) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for 7 ieardes of reed russatt to be a cotte to allon | xviiij s | |
| paide for 6 ieardes of white rugg to line his cote <i>witball</i> | iiij s | 40 |
| paide for j ieard of lin to lyne the ouerbodies of his cote | ix d | |
| paide for makinge of his cote and of his capp | ij s | |

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| paide for 6 ieardes of white rugg to make him a peticote | iiij s | |
| paide for makinge of his petycoate | viiij d | |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 yerdes of rates culler clothe to be Iohne lawson a paire of bretches & a Ierken 5 s vj d a ieard | xj s | 5 |
| paide for 3 ieardes of white cotton to be lyning | xxj d | |
| paide for 3 yeardes of white rugg to be him a peticote | ij s | |
| paide for makinge him a dublett a paire of bretches & a Ierken: 4 s for lyn & hardne to the dublett: 2 s for buttons to his Ierken 4 d | vj s iiij d | 10 |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 lether skynnes & 2 lether pocktes to Iohn lawsons | xxij d | |
| ... | | 15 |
| f 133v (1 week May) | | |
| ... | | |
| geuen in reward to my lord admiralles plaiers and my lord morleis plaiers beinge all in one companye | xxx s | 20 |
| ... | | |
| f 135 (3 week May) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide to the 4 waites for theirre quarteriches | xxvj s viij d | 25 |
| ... | | |
| f 136 (4 week May) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for a quarter of browne canuas to be Iohn lawson a dublett 2 s. 9 d & for pointes to him 3 d some: 3 s. | iiij s | 30 |
| ... | | |
| f 137 (1 week June) | | |
| ... | | 35 |
| paid for the releif of Iohn lawson foole lying sicke of a sore legg commanded by mr maiore to be paide him weeklie | ij s | |
| ... | | |
| f 137v | | |
| ... | | 40 |
| paide for v ieardes of lin clothe to be Iohn lawson the foole | | |

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| 2 shartes: att x d <i>per</i> iearde: 4 s. 2 d for sewinge theme: 4 d | iiij s vj d | |
| paide for the releif of Iohn lawson lying sicke of a sore legg | ij s | |
| ... | | 5 |
| f 138v (3 week June) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 paire of showes to Iohn lawson the foole | iiij s 4 d | 10 |
| paide for a paire of hose to Iohn lawson the foole | xx d | |
| paide for a shart band to allon the foole | iiij d | |
| ... | | |
| paid in reward to mr brucke for a plaie & other sportes to him & his brethren plaied <i>commanded</i> by mr maior to be paid | x s | 15 |
| f 140 (1 week July) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for lether for mendinge Iohn lawson the fooles shoues | xviiij d | 20 |
| ... | | |
| f 145v (3 week August) | | |
| ... | | 25 |
| paide to a tabroner for playing att the shore for making mr maior & his brethren merie: 2 s vj d & for ale to mr maiore: 12 d in all | iiij s vj d | |
| ... | | |
| | | 30 |
| f 146 | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 paire of showes to the 2 fooles lawson & allon | iiij s | |
| ... | | 35 |
| f 146v (4 week August) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide to the 4 waites for their <i>quarteriches</i> | xxvj s viij d | |
| ... | | 40 |
| paide & geuen in reward to my lorde worcesters plaiers | iiij l. | |
| ... | | |

f 147

...
 paide for 2 paire of hose to the 2 fooles 2 s. & 14 d iij s ij d
 ...

f 148 (1 week September)

...
 paide & geuen in reward to the erle of successxes
 plaiers xl s
 ...

f 149 (2 week September)

...
 paide for a shart & a shart band to allon the foole ij s vj d
 ...
 paide to the erle of successx plaiers in full paymente of
 iij l. for playing a free play *commanded* by mr maiore xx s
 ...

f 150 (3 week September)

...
 paide & geuen in reward to the quenes *maiestis*
 plaiers iij l.
 ...

f 152v (1 week October¹)

...
 paide to mr Iohn oldam att london for iij^{xx} j yeardes of
 brodes clothe for the sergauntes & *william* Iacksons
 lyuerie att viij s viij d *per* iearde 26: 8: 8: more 30
 paide for xvj ieardes 3 *quarters* for the waites xxxiiij l. ix s ij d
 the plumer and the pauer att 7 s 6 d *per* iearde
 vj l. v s viij d more paide for cariage canuas
 cordes and certyficatē j l. xvs / some in all
with charges paid is 35
 ...

f 153 (2 week October¹)

...
 paide for keeping hogmogogs cotte this yeare vj s viij d 40
 ...

f 155 (3 week October¹)

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----------|---|
| ... | | |
| paide for the loodging of Iohn lawson foole beding this iear | xx s | 5 |
| ... | | |
| paide for a paire of showes to Allon the foole | xviiij d | |
| ... | | |

f 158 (4 week October¹)

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|----|
| ... | | 10 |
| paide the waites for playinge Musicke att dynner | v s | |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 paire of hose j paire to allon the foole and a paire to george spence att xviiij d & xvj d <i>per</i> paire | ij s x d | 15 |
| ... | | |
| paide for v ieardes of black frees to be Iohn lawson foole britches & Ierken: vj s v d for 2 ieardes of cotton for to be lyninge: 14 d for makinge & buttons: 2 s 2 d in all | ix s ix d | 20 |
| ... | | |
| paide for a paire of showes to Iohn lawson foole | xviiij d | |
| ... | | |
| paide for sewing 2 shartes to Iohn lawson the foole | iiij d | |
| paide for a paire of hose and showes to thomas doddes foole | ij s | 25 |
| paide for lether pockettes & pointes to Iohn lawsons clothes | viiij d | |
| ... | | |

f 59 (1 week October²)

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------|------|----|
| ... | | 30 |
| paide for a paire of hose to Iohn lawson the foole | xx d | |
| ... | | |

f 59v (2 week October²)

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------|---------|----|
| ... | | 35 |
| paide and geuen in rewarde to my lord darcies plaiers | xx s | |
| ... | | |
| paide georg barker for soling allon the fooles showes | viiij d | 40 |
| ... | | |

f 61v (4 week October²)

...
 paid for d a bend of lether for mendinge Iohn lawsons shows ij s
 ...
 paide for lether for mendinge allon the fooles showes viij d 5
 ...

f 62v (1 week November)

...
 paide for 3 ieardes d of harne to be a shart to
 allon ij s 10
 ...

f 63v (2 week November)

... 15
 paide & geuen in reward to my lord muntegles
 plaiers xx s
 ...
 paide for a belt to Iohn lawson the foole iiij d
 ... 20

f 65 (4 week November)

...
 paide to the 4 waites for their *quarteriches* due att
 allhallowmas last beinge behinde and vnpaide xxvj s 8 d 25
 ...
 paide to the clarke of sainte Nicholas churche for ringing
 their billes the 17 daie of nouember for ioie of *our*
maiesties raign ij s vj d
 paide for ringing all hallowe churche bells likewise xx d 30
 paide for ringinge sainte Iohn church bells lik xvj d
 paide for ringinge sainte andro churche bells
 lik xvj d
 paide to *william* lassles & *robert* askewe for playing one
 the drum & floote *with* the gunners the 17 daie of
 nouember for yer pains v s 35
 ...

f 65v

... 40
 paide for 2 paire of showes j paire to Iohn lawson and
 ane other paire to allon the foole: 20 d per paire ij s 4 d
 ...

f 68v (4 week December)

...

paide & geuen in rewrde to my lord ogles plaiers
commanded

xx s

5

...

f 69

paide for v ieardes d of reed russatt to be a cote to allon
the foole: ij s iiij d the iearde

xij s x d

10

paide for makinge of his cote and buttons

xx d

paide for a paire of hose & showes to allon 20 d per
paior

iiij s iiij d

...

paide for 4 ieardes of clothe to be Iohn lawson a paire
of bretches & a Ierken 3 s vj d per iearde

xiiij s

15

paide for 4 ieardes of cotton to be him a peticote

ij s viij d

paide for makinge his bretches ierken & petticote

xx d

paide for buttons to his coates

ij d

paide for pointes pockettes & skynns to lawson

ij s

20

paide for a paire of hose & showes to him

iiij s viij d

...

1594

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/18

25

f 70v (2 week January)

...

paide for v ieardes of cotton for linyng allon the fooles
clothes

iiij s 4 d

30

...

f 73 (1 week February)

...

paide for linyng to a capp for Iohn lawson foole

vj d

35

...

paide for solinge allon the fooles showes

x d

...

f 74v (3 week February)

...

paide to the 4 waites for their quarteriches

xxvj s viij d

40

...

f 76 (4 week February)

...
 paide for a shart to allon the foole and for sewing itt ij s 4 d
 ...

f 77 (1 week March)

...
 paide for a paire of new shoues to allon the foole xx d
 ...

f 78 (2 week March)

...
 paide for a paire of hose to allon the foole xx d
 ...

f 79v (4 week March)

...
 paide for 2 ieardes & a *quarter* of silkrussatt brode clothe
 to be Iohn lawson a paire of bretches & a Ierken: xij s ix d
 5 s 8 d *per* ieard 20

paide for v ieardes of lin clothe to be Iohn lawson
 2 shartes v s
 paide for sewinge of his 2 shartes & washing theme iiij d
 paide for a paire of new showes to Iohn lawson xx d
 paide for a paire of showes to thomas doddes the foole xiiij d 25
 ...

f 80v (1 week April)

...
 paide for a paire of hose to Iohn lawson xx d 30
 ...

f 81v (2 week April)

...
 paide for 2 ieardes d & d a *quarter* of brode clothe
 blacke and grene to be thomas doddes the foole a x s viij d 35
 cote: 5 s 6 d *per* ieard

paid for a *quarter* & d of reed kairsey for gardinge of
 his coate xxij d

paide for 3 ieardes of white cotto to be lynyng to his
 cote ij s iiij d 40

paide for makinge of thomas doddes the fooles coate ij s 4 d

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| paide for lyninge to the bodie of his cote & for skene threde | viiij d | |
| paide for v ieardes of reed russatt to be allon the fole a cote | ix s ij d | |
| paide for makinge of allon the foole his coate | xvj d | 5 |
| paide for lyninge to the bodie of his coate d a ierd of lin | v d | |
| paide for vj ieardes of white cotton to be allon a petycote | iiij s vj d | |
| paide for makinge of the foole his pettycote | viiij d | 10 |
| paide for a new hatt to Iohn lawson colourede | iiij s | |
| paide for makinge Iohn lawson a dublett: 2 s. 6 d for flockes to his dublett: 4 d for buttons & skene threed: 3 d in all | iiij s j d | |
| paide for makinge him a paire of britches & a ierken & for buttons | xx d | 15 |
| paide for lyn & hardne to Iohn lawsons dublett | ij s iiij d | |
| paide for lyninges pockettes & pointes to Iohn lawsons bretches | ij s | 20 |
| paide for a paire of showes to allon the foole against ester | xx d | |
| ... | | |
| <i>f 84 (4 week April)</i> | | 25 |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 paire of soles to Iohn lawson showes | xij d | |
| ... | | |
| <i>f 85 (1 week May)</i> | | 30 |
| ... | | |
| paide for canuas to be Iohn lawson a dublett | ij s viij d | |
| ... | | |
| paide for a paire of soles to allon the fooles showes | x d | 35 |
| ... | | |
| <i>f 86 (2 week May)</i> | | 40 |
| ... | | |
| paide for mendinge 2 paire of showes to Iohn lawson | iiij d | |
| ... | | |

f 88 (4 week May)

...

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------|------|--|
| paide for A paire of showes to Allon the foole | xx d | |
|------------------------------------------------|------|--|

...

5

f 89 (1 week June)

...

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------|---------------|--|
| paide for a paire of hose and showes to Iohn lawson | iiij s viij d | |
|-----------------------------------------------------|---------------|--|

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------|---------|--|
| paide for a paire of showes to thomas doddes the foole | xiiij d | |
|--------------------------------------------------------|---------|--|

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------|------|----|
| paide for a paire of hoase to allon the foole | xx d | 10 |
|-----------------------------------------------|------|----|

...

f 89v (2 week June)

...

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----|
| paide for a shart band to allon the foole of skottes clothe | viiij d | 15 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|---------|----|

...

f 92v (1 week July)

...

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|
| paide for a paire of soles to allon the fooles showes | x d | 20 |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|

f 95v (1 week August)

...

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------|------|----|
| paide and geuen in rewrde to my lord muntegles plaiers | xl s | 25 |
|--------------------------------------------------------|------|----|

...

f 96v (2 week August)

...

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|
| paide for 2 paire of hose and showes to Iohn law & allon | v s | 30 |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----|----|

...

f 98 (3 week August)

...

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------|------|----|
| paide for a paire of hose to Iohn lawson foole | ij s | 35 |
|------------------------------------------------|------|----|

...

f 99v (4 week August)

...

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|
| paide for lether for mending of Iohn lawsons fooles shows | xij d | 40 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|

...

f 102v (3 week September)

...
 paide for 5 ieardes of lin clothe to be Iohn lawson 2 shartes v s
 ...

5

f 103v (4 week September)

...
 paide for a paire of soles to allon the fooles showes x d
 ...
 paide for a paire of hose showes & a shart to thomas dodes 10
 fool iiiij s vj d

...
 paide and geuen to peter rutlishe waite of this towne was att
 his departure frome newcastle to london: commanded vj s viij d
 he beinge in want 15
 ...

f 104v (1 week October¹)

...
 paide for sewinge of Iohn lawson foole 2 shartes iiiij d 20
 ...

f 105v (2 week October¹)

...
 paide to mr oldam of london for 63 ieardes of new 25
 cullerd brothe cloth for william Iackson & the
 officers: 8 s 8 d per iearde: 27. 6. 4. more for 16
 ieardes of new cullerd cloth for the waites xxxiiij l. 14 s 7d
 plumer & pauer: 7 s. 6 d per iearde: 6. 5. 7 for
 canuas corde & packinge itt: 2 s 8 d. some in all is 30
 ...

paide for keepinge hogmagoes koate and him self in
 licknes: 6 s. 8 (blank)

35

f 106

...
 paide for a paire of hose & showes to thomas doddes
 a naturall ij s viij d

...
 paide for musicke to the auditors att their banquett v s 40
 ...

f 108v (4 week October¹)

...
 paide to Iohn lawson foole: 10 s x s
 ...

f 110

...
 paide for a banquet to the staites in mr maiors ... the waites
 playinge musicke: 10 s....

paide for vj ieardes & a quarter of scearsnett of corde 10
 'to: robert fennick' which caried the auncient
 before the staites 5 s 4 d per iearde 33 s 4 d iij l. viij s x d
 for 35 l d of powder which was shott when they
 cam: 35 s. 6 d

paide to robert askewe for playinge with his fife before 15
 the drume xvj d

...
 paide to the waites for playinge musick at thauditt
 dynner v s

... 20

f 110v

...
 paide for 3 sewd sharte bandes to Iohn lawson the
 foole xvij d 25

...
 paide for hose and showes to Iohn lawson allon and
 thomas doddes the foles: eyther of theme a paire of
 hose & showes viij s vij d

... 30

f 2v (1 week October²)

...
 paide to a boie for playinge of a drum befor ye states of
 flander xij d 35

...

f 3v (2 week October²)

...
 paide to thomas richeson tailor for makinge 23 shiftes of apperell 40
 to those which had theme grauntide before michlemas as apperes
 by his bill & their names who had theme viz ... allon foole a longe

cote thomas doddes foole a peticote : &c:...

...

f 4 (3 week October²)

...

payde for vj ieardes of white cotton to be allon foole a
peticote

iiij s vj d

5

...

f 5 (4 week October²)

...

paide to Iohn lawson foole towards mending of his sore
legg

xij d

10

...

f 6 (1 week November)

...

paide to the 4 waites robert askew: Iarrerd heron
georgio heron and abraham farren: for yer
quarteriches: 6 s 8 d per peece

xxvj s viij d

15

20

...

f 8 (3 week November)

...

paid for lether for mending allon the fooles showes

viiij d

25

...

paide for 28 yerdes of graie and reed russatt to be
cloths to the persons heareafter followinge: i6 d per
yerde:... for makinge a pety cote to allon and a
paire of hose: 1 s. 10 d....

30

...

f 9 (4 week November)

...

paid for 2 yerdes d of hardne to be allon the foole a
shart & sewing

ij s

35

...

f 10 (1 week December)

...

paide for 2 shart bandes to allo the foole

vj d

40

...

f 11 (2 week December)

...

paide for 2 paire of showes j paire to lawson & other
doddes

iiij s viij d

...

5

AC *Saddlers' Accounts: Brand MS 18* NCL: L942.82 N536 B
nf (30 May)

Spended in Iohn Stoke House for the fellowshippe the 30
daye of Maye 1594

10

...

more payde to the myntreles

6-8

1595

15

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/18

f 13 (1 week January)

...

paide for 3 paire of showes j paire to allon j paire to the
foole captheton j paire to anderson commanded

ij s viij d

20

...

f 15v (4 week January)

...

paid for lether for Iohn lawson the fooles
showes

xij d

25

...

f 16 (1 week February)

...

paide for 4 yerdes of reed russatt to be thomas doddes the
foole cloth

vj s viij d

30

...

f 17 (2 week February)

35

...

paide for a paire of hose & showes to allon the
foole

iiij s 4 d

...

f 18 (3 week February)

...
 paide for 10 yerdes of fine white cotton to be lyninge for
 the ouerboids of Iohn nicols & allon fooles cloathes vj s viij d
 8 d per yerd 5

...
 paide for a shart to allon foole & for sewinge xxij d
 ...

f 19v (1 week March)

10

...
 paide to the 4 waites for theirre *quarteriches* xxvj s viij d
 ...

f 23v (1 week April)

15

...
 paide for lether for mendinge Iohn lawson fooles
 showes xvj d

...
 paide for 12 yerdes d of reed rassatt to be clothes to
 Iohn lawson & allon the fooles: aginste easter 22 d xxij s viij d 20
 per yerde
 ...

f 26 (4 week April)

25

...
 paide to mr Brooke for mendinge the organs of saint
 nicholas church the wiers beinge all broaken xx s
 ...

f 27 (1 week May)

30

...
 paid for 6 paire of showes to theis persons
 following Iarrer dods a pair *william dent*
 gentleman Iohn lawson foole georg spence foole x s ix d 35
 allon foole & to *robert pattison* a fatherls child:
 aginst ester last
 ...

f 27v

...

paid for a paire of gloues & gartris to Iohn lawson foole x d

...

5

f 29 (3 week May)

paid to the 4 waites for their *quarteriches* 6 s 8 d per
peec

xxvj s viij d

...

10

f 30v (1 week June)

...

paide for lether to Iohn lawson the foole his showes xij d

15

f 31

...

paide for 7 yerdes & a *quarter* of brode clothe to be
william dent & Iohn lawson clothes aginste
whittsonndaie: 6 s per yerde

xliij s vj d

20

...

paid for vj yerdes of lin to be Iohn lawson 2 shartes 10 d
per yerde: 5 s & for sewinge of theme 2 shartes: 6 d

v s vj d

paide for a new colloured hatt to the same lawson

ij s viij d

...

25

f 31v

...

paide for a paire of hose to thomas doddes a naturall foole x d

...

30

f 32v (2 week June)

...

paide for 3 shart bandes to Iohn lawson the foole

xviij d

paide for a paire of showes to thomas doddes the foole

xxij d

35

...

f 33 (3 week June)

...

paide for 7 yerdes of white cotton to be allon a petycote
& lyninge for the vpper bodie of his coate: 7 d per yard

iiij s j d

paid for ... Ierken britches Buttons & lyning to lawson

40

2 s for making a dublett lyn stenting & buttons to
lawson: 3 s 6 d for making allons cote a cap & lyninge:
22 d ... for 2 skynns & making lawso a peticot 22 d to
the foole of captheton a pee & a paire of bretches *with*
a capp: 5 s for 3 quarters of cairsey to garde his clothes: 5
2 s 6 d...

f 33v

...for a cote making to thomas doddes & a capp garded 5 s 10
for 3 quarters of cairsey to gard the cap: 2 s. 6 d for
making him a peticote 6 d...
paide for 8 paire of nether stockes to theis persons: *william*
dent thomas nicholson foole antony hall Iohn nicholso
thomas doddes allon george spence a fatherles wench xij s 15
robert pattison

...

f 34 (4 week June)

... 20
paide for a paire of showes to thoms doddes
fool xvj d

...

f 40 (2 week August)

... 25
paide for lether for mending *Iohn lawson fooles*
showes viij d

...

f 41 (3 week August)

... 30
paide to the 4 waites for their *quarteriches* xxvj s 8 d

...

f 42v (4 week August)

... 35
paide for 2 paire of hose j pair to lawson & another to
allo ij s ij d

paide for a paire of showes to allon the 40
foole ij s

...

f 43v (1 week September)

...

paide for 2 shartes to Iohn lawson foole & for sewing
theme

v s 4 d

paide for a paire of showes to the same lawson

xxij d

5

...

f 44v (2 week September)

...

paide for 2 shart bandes to allon the foole

vj d

10

...

f 46v (4 week September)

...

paide for 3 shartes of lin clothe to allo foole & for
sewing them

iiij s

15

...

f 47 (1 week October¹)

...

paide for 64 yerdes of brode blacke clothe for to be
william Iackson & the officers liueries att: 8 d 8 d per
yerde: 27. 14. 8 d more for 16 yerdes: for the waites
the plumer & the pauer: 7 s. 6 d per yerde: 6 l...

20

...

25

f 47v

...

paide to george hodshon tailor for keping hogmagoges
cote in lik

vj s 8 d

30

paid to him for keepinge the same cote vnpaid last year

vj s 8 d

...

f 48v

...

paide for lether for mendinge Iohn lawson fooles showes

xij d

35

...

f 49v (2 week October¹)

...

| | |
|---------------------------------------------------|------|
| paide for 2 shart bandes to Iohn lawson the foole | vj d |
|---------------------------------------------------|------|

f 51 (3 week October¹)

5

...

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| paid for 2 yerdes of black brode clothe to be Iohn lauson the foole: brytches & Ierken: 6 s per yeirde | xij s |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|----|
| paid for lyninge to his Ierken 6 d for 2 skynns to line his bretches: 16 d for buttons: 3 d for 2 pockettes 6d for makinge of his clothes: 18 d <i>suma</i> in all paid | iiij s j d | 10 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|----|

...

f 52 (4 week October¹)

15

...

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|----|
| paid for 2 paire of showes j paire to Iohn lawson: 22 d & the other paire to thomas doddes a naturell fool: iij s ij d 16 d <i>suma</i> | | 15 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|----|

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|----|
| paide for 4 yerdes of reed russatt to be thomas doddes foole clothes 8 s for j yerde & d a <i>quarter</i> of cairsey to garde his cote & cap <i>witball</i> : 2 s for makinge his cote and his capp: 5 s for 7 yerdes of cotton to be him a petycote & for lyninge his cote 4 s j d for makinge his petycote: 6 d for a paire of stokins to him: 14 d <i>suma</i> | xx s ix d. | 20 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|----|

...

f 54 (5 week October¹)

...

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|----|
| paide for 2 yerdes of lin to be <i>thomas</i> doddes foole a shart and for sewinge ytt | xx d | 30 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|----|

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|--|
| paide for 2 paire of stockins j paire to antony hall and a no ther paire to Iohn lawson | iij s | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|--|

...

35

f 54v

...

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|------|--|
| paid to the waittes for playinge musick att thauditt <i>dyner</i> | v s | |
| paide for musicke att <i>mistris</i> shaftoes <i>diner</i> | ij s | |

...

40

| | | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|------------|----|
| f 266v (1 week October ²) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| paide to Iohn lawson foole | | x s | |
| ... | | | |
| f 271v (3 week October ²) | | | 5 |
| ... | | | |
| paide for a paire of showes to allon the foole | | ij s | |
| ... | | | |
| f 272v (4 week October ²) | | | 10 |
| ... | | | |
| paide for 3 yerdes & a d of hardne to be a couer for one of the townes drumes | | xxj d | |
| ... | | | 15 |
| f 273v (1 week November) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| paide to the 4 waites for their <i>quarteriches</i> | | xxvj s 8 d | |
| ... | | | 20 |
| f 275v (2 week November) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| paide for making a couer for j of the townes drums | | xij d | 25 |
| ... | | | |
| f 278v (1 week December) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| paide for lether for mending Iohn lawson showes | | xij d | 30 |
| ... | | | |
| f 281 (4 week December) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| paide for 4 yerdes & a d of graie russatt to be thomas nicholso foole of captheton a pee & a paire of britches 7 s 6 d <i>with</i> a hoode & a paire of stockings: <i>paid</i> for reed kairsey to gairde theme 6 d <i>paid</i> for making theme 2 s | | x s | 35 |
| ... | | | 40 |

1596

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/18

f 282 (1 week January)

...
 paid for v yerdes of reed sussatt to be allon clarke 5
 the foole clothes: geuen to him before michlemas & x s
 vnpaid till nowe 2 s
 paide for makeinge his cote & a capp to the foole xij d
 paide for hardne to line the bodies of his coate iiij d
 paide for vij yerdes of whitte cotton: 4 s j d to be allon 10
 clarke foole a petycote and for lyninge the quarters iiij s vij d
 of his cote: for making of his pety cote: 6 d. suma: paid

...
 paid for makeinge 22 sutes of apparell to theis persons
 followinge grauntid in mr andersons maioraltye:... 15
 for a paire of hose to allon foole: 14 d

f 282v (2 week January)

... 20
 paide to a man which baited a bere one the sandhill before
 mr maiore in rewarde geuen him for his paines commanded x s
 ...

f 284 (1 week February)

... 25
 paide and geuen in rewarde to my lorde oagles Plaiers xx s
 ...

f 285 (3 week February)

... 30
 paide for x paire of showes to theis persons following
 geuen aginst christenmas: henrie dent a paire 2 s Iarrad
 doddes a paire 2 s thomas Swinburne foole of captheton
 a paire 2 s Iohn lawson a paire 2 s george spenc a paire: xx s 35
 2 s peter aiden a paire 2 s allen clarke foole a paire:
 4 s bartram fenckle a paire: 2 s 4 d thomas doddes
 foole a paire 20 d suma

5 / sussatt for russatt

f 286v (1 week March)

...

paide for lether for mendinge Iohn lawson & Iarrerd dodes
show

xviij d

...

5

f 289v (1 week April)

...

paide for a sharte bande to Iohn lawson

iiij d

...

10

f 290v (2 week April)

...

paide for a shart to thomas doddes the foole & sewing ytt

xviij d

paide for vj yerdes of lin to be Iohn lawson shartes & for
sewinge of theme

v s vj d

15

paide for 2 sharte bandes to Iohn lawson

xviij d

...

paide for gloues & pointes to Iohn lawson foole

viiij d

paide for a shart & a shartband to allon the foole

ij s iiij d

20

...

paide for vj yardes of lin to be Iohn lawson shartes and
sewing

v s vj d

...

25

f 292v (1 week May)

...

paide for 2 yerdes of brode clothe: 10 s 8 d for 2 skins
& pockettes 2 s for linng to his ierken 10 d for threed
& buttons 4 d for making them 16 d. to Iohn lawson

xv s ij d

30

paide for a paire of hose to him

ij s 4 d

paid for 5 yerdes & a d of reed russatt to be allon
foole a coate 11 s for 4 yerdes & a d of cotton for
lyninge: 2 s 7 d for v yerdes & a d of cotton to be
him a petticote: 3 s 3 d for making of his 2 coates
& his hoode: 2 s 6 d

xix s 4 d

35

paide for a paire of hose to him

xvj d

paide for 4 yerdes & a d of reed russatt to be doddes
foole a coate: 9 s for 4 yerdes of cotton to line itt:

2 s 4 d for 3 quarters of reed [russatt] Carsey to

40

garde itt: 3 s 4 d for white skene: 4 d for 5 yerdes
of cotton to make him a petycote: 3 s for makinge
of his 2 cottes and his hoode 4 s 4 d suma

xxiiij s 8 d

| | | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--|---------------|----|
| ... | | | |
| paide for 2 paire of hoose to allon & doddes 16 d per paire | | ij s viij d | |
| paide for 3 paire of more stockens: bartram fenckle a paire antonie hall a paire Iohn lawson a cullerd paire: 2 s 2 d | | v s ij d | 5 |
| ... | | | |
| paide for a yerde & a d of reed russatt to be Iohn lawson a paire of bretches: 3 s for skins & pockettes: [d] 2 s for making 8 d | | v s viij d | 10 |
| ... | | | |
| f 293v (2 week May) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| paide for 4 paire of showes Iarrer d doddes j paire 2 s Iohn lawson a paire 2 s doddes the foole a paire 20 d allon a pare 2 s | | vij s viij d | 15 |
| ... | | | |
| f 294 (3 week May) | | | 20 |
| ... | | | |
| paide to the 4 waittes of the towne for yer quarteriche | | xxvj s viij d | |
| ... | | | |
| f 294v | | | 25 |
| ... | | | |
| paide for a hatt to Iohn lawson. 3 s 8 d for lether to shows | | iiij s 8 d | 30 |
| ... | | | |
| f 296 (1 week June) | | | |
| ... | | | |
| paide for a nell of canvas to be Iohn lawson a dublett: 2 s 6 d for stenting hardne to ytt 5 d for 3 yerdes of cotton to line ytt: 21 d for flockes: 4 d for threede & buttons: 4 d for makinge ytt: 18 d. <i>suma paid</i> | | vj s | 35 |
| ... | | | |

f 297 (2 week June)

...
 paide for 2 paire of showes j paire to *william dent*
 2 s 4 d & thother paire to Iohn lawson: 2 s. against
 whitsunday iij s 4 d 5
 ...

f 297v (3 week June)

...
 paide for lether for Iarrerd doddes showes & Iohn lauson ij s 10
 ...

f 298v (4 week June)

...
 paide for a paire of hose to Iohn lawson ij s 4 d 15
 ...

f 299v (1 week July)

...
 paide for 2 shart bandes to Iohn lawson xx d 20
 ...

f 300v (2 week July)

...
 paide for lether to Iohn lawsons showes xij d 25
 ...

f 303v (1 week August)

...
 paide for a paire of hose to allan xvj d 30
 ...
 paide for a paire of shoes to Allon the foole ij s

f 307 (4 week August)

...
 paide to the 4 wates for *quarter* xxvj s viij d 35
 ...

f 307v

...
 paide for a paire of hose to Iohn lawson ij s viij d 40

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|
| paide for a paire of shose to Lawson | ij s | |
| paide for 2 paire hoes to <i>william</i> Dent & Doddes | | |
| the foole | ij s viij d | |
| ... | | |
| | | 5 |
| f 310 (2 week <i>September</i>) | | |
| ... | | |
| paid for a shert to allon the foole & sewinge | ij s vj d | |
| ... | | |
| | | 10 |
| f 313* (1 week <i>October</i> ¹) | | |
| ... | | |
| paid for keepinge hogmagogge kot this yeare | vj s viij d | |
| ... | | |
| | | 15 |
| f 313v | | |
| ... | | |
| paide and geuen in rewrde to <i>robert</i> askew waite lyinge | | |
| sicke his wife and children <i>commanded</i> | vj s viij d | |
| ... | | 20 |
| | | |
| f 315 (2 week <i>October</i> ¹) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for 4 shartes to Iohn lawson & <i>william</i> dent with | | |
| sewing | xiiij s 4 d | 25 |
| ... | | |
| paide for lether to Iohn lawsons shows | xij d | |
| ... | | |
| | | |
| f 316v (3 week <i>October</i> ¹) | | 30 |
| ... | | |
| paide and spent by thauditors with the 24(...) with a | | |
| bankett att <i>mistris</i> shaftoes for wine and good chere | xiiij l. | |
| paide and geuen to the musicke their att dynner | xij s | |
| ... | | 35 |

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/19f 4 (1 week October²)

...
 paide to Iohn lawson mr maiores foole yerlie paid x s 5
 ...

f 5v

...
 paide for a shart to thomas doddes foole &
 sewing ij s vj d 10
 ...

f 7 (3 week October²)

...
 paide to Iohn lawson foole for his beddinge and
 washinge yerlie paide due att michlemas laste xx s 15
 ...

f 8 (4 week October²)

... 20
 paide for 3 yerdes of white cotton to be Iohn lauson
 a peticol iij s vj d
 ...

f 9 (1 week November)

... 25
 paide to the 4 waites for yer quarteriches xxvj s 8 d
 ...

f 10 (2 week November)

... 30
 paide for a pare of hose & showes to allon the
 foole iij s 4 d
 paide for lether for mending Iohn lawson his
 showes xx d 35
 ...

f 12 (1 week December)

... 40
 paide to the waites for playinge musicke at thauditt
 dyner v s
 ...

(2 week December)

paide and geuen in rewarde to a skottes poyett
commanded

v s

...

5

f 13 (3 week December)

...

paide for 2 yerdes & j quarter of brode clothe silkes
culler to be Iohn lawson bretches & Ierken: 6 s
per yerde

xiiij s vj d

10

paide for 3 quarters of skie culler carsey to be
him a paire of stockings & for a cap to him

ij s vj d

paide for 2 skynnes & pockettes to his clothes

iiij s

paide for v yerdes of checker cullerd clothe to be

15

thomas doddes foole a coate: 2 s 6 d per yerde

xij s vj d

paide for ix yerdes of white cotton to be him a
peticol as also d a yerde & d a quarter of skie

culler carsey for his stockings

v s x d

paide for skynns & pockettes for doddes his clothes

xij d

20

paide for x yerdes of white cotton to be allon a peticol

v s

paide for 3 quarters & d a quarter of skie culler

carsey to be allon a paire of stockings

xxj d

...

paid to Iohn lawson for goinge an eraund to ye
white house

iiij d

25

...

f 13v (4 week December)*

...

paide for a paire of showes to Iohn lawson

ij s

30

paide for a paire of showes to thomas doddes foole

xx d

all this showes was bestowd in rewarde aginst
christenmas

...

35

1597

*Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/19**f 15 (2 week January)*

...

40

paide by Iames graie to j abrahame (*blank*) father

his sonne being one of the townes wates & deed att

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| leedes he hauing the townes cunisente: & in reward | iiij s 4 d | |
| ... | | |
| f 15v (3 week January) | | |
| ... | | 5 |
| paide for 2 pare of showes j pare to george bouell and an other paire to allon the foole | iiij s | |
| ... | | |
| f 17 (1 week February) | | 10 |
| ... | | |
| paide to the 4 wates for their <i>quarteriches</i> | xxvj s viij d | |
| ... | | |
| paide for cloute lether to <i>Iohn</i> lawson Iarrerd doddes thomas gibson & george bouell their showes | iiij s | 15 |
| ... | | |
| f 23v (1 week April) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide to Thomas Richardson tayler for makeinge 24 gounes to the poore | xxiiij s | 20 |
| paide for makeing Iohn Lawson his cote & butanes | vij d. | |
| ... | | |
| paide for makeing Iohn Lawson a Ierkin, & a pare of briches and a pare of short hose and lineing and buttanen to them | ij s. iiij d | 25 |
| paide for makeeing 2 cottis & j pare of Briches & harden to line them and buttanen | ij s. v d. | |
| ... | | 30 |
| paide for 2 cottis to Allon & 2 petticotes to Allon and for lyneing and buttanen to them | v s. iiij d. | |
| paide for makeeing Thomas Doddees a cotte & a petticote & a pare of short hose & a capp & lyneinge to them | iiij s. j d. | 35 |
| ... | | |
| f 24 | | |
| ... | | |
| paide to Iohn Lawson for goeing 3 tymes to the White house | xviiij d. | 40 |
| ... | | |

f 24v* (2 week April)

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|----|
| ... | | |
| paide more for 6 yeardees of blacke russat <i>per</i> xvijij d a yarde for Allones coate | ix s. | |
| ... | | 5 |
| more for a pare of ded soled showes to Iohn lawson | ij s. | |
| ... | | |
| more for a paire to Allon dd soled more paide for soleinge of Iohn Lawsones showes | ij s. xij d. | 10 |
| paide for 2 paire of stokeinges to Iaret Doddes & Iohn Lawson | v s | |
| more for ix yardes and D. of white cottane <i>per</i> x d ayarde for Alland younge | vj s vijij d. | 15 |
| ... | | |

f 25

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|----------|----|
| paide for 5 yeardes of lynn to be Iohn lawson a shirte | v s. | 20 |
| ... | | |
| paide for a locke to the doore where Allon dwelte | vijij d. | |
| ... | | 25 |

f 25v (3 week April)

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------|--------|----|
| ... | | |
| paide for sewinge 2 shartees to Iohn lawson | vj d. | |
| paide for 2 bandes to Iohn lawson | xij d. | 30 |
| ... | | |

f 26v (4 week April)

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----|
| ... | | |
| paide & giuen in rewarde to one of my lord Admyralles menne att mr maiores <i>command</i> | xx s. | 35 |
| ... | | |

f 29v (3 week May)

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------|----------------|----|
| ... | | |
| paide to the 4 weates for there <i>quartriges</i> | xxvj s vijij d | 40 |
| ... | | |

f 31 (4 week May)

...
 paide for 2 skines & 2 poketes to Iohn lawson (blank)

...

f 31v

...
 paide for 2 yardes of brode clothe clay culer 6 s per
 yarde to Iohn lawson xij s. 5
 paide for a showes to him xx d 10
 paide for 2 yardes 3 qarteres of white cottane & for
 a nell & d quarter canues iij s. v d.
 paide for a yarde & a quarter of russat xviii d

...

f 32v (1 and 2 week June)

...
 paide for a pare of showes & soleinge of a pare to
 Iohn Lawson iij s

...

paide for a pare of showes to thomas Doddes & for
 lether iij s. 20

...

f 34v (3 week June)

...
 paide for makeinge a dublite to Iohn Lawson & for
 flokes & harden & buttanes & thride to the botanholes iiij s xj d

...

paide for 3 pare of duple soled showes. j pare to Iohn
 lawson. j pare to *william* Dente. j pare to *thomas* gilson vj s. 30

...

paide for skines for lyneinge Iohn lawsons briches xij d

...

paide for a hatt to Iohn lawson iij s viij d 35

...

f 35 (4 week June)

...
 paide for a pare of white hose to Allon yowngge xvj d. 40

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----|
| paide thomas Doddes to byeing him a pare of hose | xvj d. | |
| ... | | |
| f 37 (1 week July) | | |
| ... | | 5 |
| more paid for lether to Iohn Lawsons showes | xij d | |
| ... | | |
| f 38 (2 week July) | | |
| ... | | 10 |
| paide to Iohn lawson for runinge of arandes | ij s | |
| ... | | |
| f 41 (1 week August) | | |
| ... | | 15 |
| paide for [for] 2 yarde & a quarter of brode popen Ioae greene 8 s per yarde & for ayarde of stamle Carsie 5 s per yarde more for 10 yarde of white cottane 6 d per yaird 10 s & for a quarter of the same stammell Carsey & a quarter of brode greene carsiey 2 s for Thomas Doddes apparill the some is | xxx s iij d | 20 |
| ... | | |
| paide for apare of netherstockeinges & 2 shirtebandes to Iohn lawson | iiij s viij d. | |
| ... | | 25 |
| f 42 (2 week August) | | |
| ... | | |
| more paide for makeinge thomas Doddes a cott & a Capp | vj s. | |
| more for makeinge him a petticote | viij d | 30 |
| paide for lyneinge for the bodie of the cotte | iiij d. | |
| paide for makeinge of gardes to his cotte | x d | |
| ... | | |
| f 44 (4 week August) | | 35 |
| ... | | |
| paide to the 4 wates there quartridge | xxvj s viij d | |
| ... | | |
| f 44v | | 40 |
| ... | | |
| paide for makeinge Allone the foole a cote and a capp | ij s. | |

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|----|
| paide for harden to lyne the booddie of the cotte | iiij d. | |
| paide for makeinge him a petticotte | xij d. | |
| paide more for 2 shirtes clothe & makeinge of them to Allon | iiij s. | |
| ... | | 5 |
| <i>f 47 (2 week September)</i> | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for vij yardes & a quarter of karsie to be Allan Younge apparrill ij s vj d per yarde ys | xviij s. j d ob. | 10 |
| paide more for iiij yardes of wheete cottane 7 d per yar | ij s iiij d. | |
| more paide to him for 7 yardes of wheete ruge 9 d per yar | v s ij d. | |
| ... | | |
| giuen to Iohn Lawson att mr maiores his appointment for runninge of Arandes | vj d. | 15 |
| ... | | |
| <i>f 48 (3 week September)</i> | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 shirtes to Iohn lawson & makeinge of then | vj s vj d | 20 |
| ... | | |
| <i>f 51v (1 week October¹)</i> | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for a parre of yallow stockeinges to Iohn lawson | ij s iiij d | 25 |
| ... | | |
| paide for a parr of showes to Iohn lawson | ij s. | |
| ... | | |
| paide for aparr of showes to Allon the foole | ij s | |
| ... | | 30 |
| <i>f 54 (2 week October¹)</i> | | |
| ... | | |
| paide Iohn lawson foole for Runinge of Arandes att mr maiores his appointment | vj d | 35 |
| ... | | |
| <i>f 57 (4 week October¹)</i> | | |
| ... | | |
| paide Iohn Oldam cytizen & clotheworker of london senior for iiij yardes of clothe. to mr <i>william</i> Iackeson towne | | 40 |

Clarke. 10 s *per* yarde. 40 s ... for 16 other yarde & 3
quarters to the plumner the waittes & the pauer. 7 s 6 d
per yarde. 6. 5. 7....

...

5

f 61 (2 week October²)

...

paide for a parr of showes to thomas Doddes the foole ij s

paide for a parr to Iohn Lawsonn the foole ij s

...

10

f 65 (1 week November)

...

paid paide to the iiij^o waites for ther quertridges

(blank)

...

15

f 66v (2 and 3 week November)

...

paide for canddelles to the courte of the crounation daie
att neight xx d. 20

paide to the companiy of mr maiores shipp for lettíng of
gounnes. of the crounation daie vij s

paide mr Anthoniyes children *which* was giuen them in
rewarde. by mr maiore. for ther paines takeinge in
playinge of musike of the crounation daie xl s. 25

...

f 70v (3 week December)

...

paide Iohn Lawsonn foole runninge of aranndes aboute
the townes bussines for his charges iiij s 30

paide for a parr of stockeinges to Allonn the
foole xvij d

...

35

f 72 (4 week December)

...

paid Rickabies weife for washeinge Iohn Lawsonnes
clothes yearlie graunted hir for & in consideracoun
of his paines xij s 40

...

1598

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/19

f 75 (3 week January)

...
 paide for one parr of showes to Iarrett Doddes ij s 5

...
 paide for one parr to Allonn the foole ij s

...
 paide for one parr of showes to Iohn Lawsonn foole ij s
 paide for sollinge Iohn Lawsonnes his showes xij d 10

...
 paide for one parr to littell Doddes the foole xviiij d

f 75v 15

...
 paide for one parr of hose to Iohn Lawsonn the
 foole [xvj d] ij s

paide for one parr of hose to littell Doddes the foole xvj d
 paide for one parr of hose for Allonn the foole xvj d 20

f 76v (1 week February)

...
 paide for lether for mendeinge Iohn Lawsonnes showes xvj d 25

f 77v (2 week February)

...
 paide to the iij^o waittes ther *quartridge* (blank) 30

f 79v (4 week February)

...
 paide for 2 shirtte bandes to Iohn Lawsonn th foole viij d 35

f 91 (2 week May)

...
 paide the 4 waittes ther *quartridge* due att allhallowmes last 40
 past xxvj s 8 d./.

...

f 91v (3 week May)

...
 paide to the iiij^o waittes ther *quartridge* (blank)

...

5

f 95 (2 week June)

...
 paide for one parr of showes to Iohn Lawsonn the foole ij s
 paide for one parr of showes to Allonn the foole ij s/

...
 paide for j parr of showes to littell Doddes the foole xviiij d/. 10

...

f 96v (4 week June)

... 15
 paide for 2 parr of showes j parr to Iarrett Doddes j
 parr to Iohn Lawson iiij s/

...

f 97v (1 week July)

... 20
 paide wche was given in rewarde vpon mr Maiores his warraunte
 to waittes who Came to be hiered to be town waites x s/

...

25

f 99 (3 week July)

...
 paide for 2 shirtte banndes to Iohn Lawsonn the foole xvj d/.
 paide for 3 shirttes & for makeinge of them to Iohn
 Lawsonn the foole viij s 30

...

f 103v (4 week August)

...
 paide to the iiij^o Waittes for ther *quartridge* (blank) 35

...

f 105 (1 week September)

...
 paide for 2 parr of showes j^o to Iohn Lawsonn the foole 40
 j^o to Nicolson beedle iiij s/.

...

f 106 (3 week September)

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|----|
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 yeardes & d of brode greene clothe: 8 s. 6 d per | | |
| yeard to make a Coatte to Thomas Doddes the foole | xxj s vj d. | |
| paide for one yearde & a quarter of reed d Carsey to | | 5 |
| garde yt | v s. x d/. | |
| paide for 4 yeardes & d of Cottam to lyne itt 8 d per | | |
| yearde | iiij s | |
| paide for skeene threedde to stiche his Coate | viiij d/ | |
| paide for harden to lyne the boddie of his Coate | vj d/ | 10 |
| paide for j ^o yearde of Cottame to make a petticothe | | |
| to him | v s. x d. | |
| paide for makeinge his Coatte his petticoatte & his hude | vj s 8 d./ | |
| paide for 6 yeardes & d of cheecker 2 s 4 d per | | |
| yearde to be a coate to Allon the foole: 15 s. | | 15 |
| 02 d. for 6 yeardes of Cottame to lyne the Coatte: | | |
| 8 d per yeard: 4 s. for 7 yeardes of Cottam to | xxvij s viij d/ | |
| make him a petticoate 8 d per yeard: 4 s. 8 d. | | |
| for harden for lyneinge the bodie of his coate: | | |
| 6 d. for makeing his Coatte his petticoate & | | 20 |
| Capp: 3 s. 4 d. suma paide ys | | |
| paide for 2 yeardes & quarter of brode Clothe: vj s per yearde | | |
| to be Irckin & briches to Iohn Lawsonn the ffoole | xiiij s vj d/ | |
| paide for lyneinge & Buttannes to his briches ¹ Irckin : | | |
| 10 d. for 2 shippe skinnes & pockettes to his briches: | iiiiij s/ | 25 |
| 18 d. for makeing his Clothes 20 d. suma | | |

...

f 106v

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------|--------|----|
| ... | | 30 |
| paide wche was given to waittes who came to be hierd | | |
| for townees waittes | ij s/. | |

...

f 110v (2 week October¹)

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------|--------|----|
| ... | | 35 |
| paide for sollinge Iohn Lawsonnes his showes | xij d/ | |

...

f 111 (3 week October¹)

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|--|----|
| ... | | 40 |
| paide Thomas Dawltonn for lether <i>deliuered</i> to Iohn Lawsonn | | |

| | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|----|
| att diuerse tymes for mendeinge his showes | ijj s | |
| ... | | |
| f 111v | | |
| ... | | 5 |
| paide for 2 parr of showes j parr to Iarrett Doddes & j ^o parr to Thomas Doddes the foole | iiij s/ | |
| ... | | |
| paide for one parr of hose to Iohn Lawsonn foole | ij s | |
| ... | | 10 |
| paide for a nother parr of hose to Iohn Lawsonn green culleerd | ij s/ | |
| ... | | |
| f 112 (4 week October ¹) | | 15 |
| ... | | |
| paide for one parr of showes to Allon the ffoole | ij s/ | |
| f 112v | | |
| ... | | 20 |
| paide for 3 yeardees & d of secken to make a dublett to Iohn Lawsonn: 3 s. 6 d. for 3 yeardes of white cottam to lyne itt 1 s. 9 d. for stynteinge harden to stynte itt: 5 d. for makeinge his dublett : 16 d. for buttaness 3 d. suma is | vij s 3 d/ | |
| ... | | 25 |
| paide for one parr of hose to Allonn the ffoole | xvj d | |
| paide for one parr of hose to Thomas Doddes the foole | xvj d/ | |
| ... | | |
| paide wche was given in rewarde to the waittes of Bostonn att the <i>command</i> of Mr Maiore | ij s vj d/ | 30 |
| ... | | |
| f 116 (1 week October ²) | | |
| ... | | 35 |
| paide wche was given in rewarde to the waittes of Boston | ij s vj d | |
| ... | | |
| f 120v (1 week November) | | |
| ... | | 40 |
| paide to the 4 waittes for ther <i>quartridge</i> | (blank) | |
| ... | | |

f 127 (4 week December)

...

paide for one parr of showes to Iarrett Doddes: 2 s.... j^o parr
to Iohn Lawsonn foole: 2 s & one parr to Thomas Doddes foole:
2 s....

5

...

paide for 2 parr of solles for Iohn Lawsons his showes xij d/

...

1599

10

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/19

f 128 (1 week January)

...

paide for j^o parr of showes to Iohn Lawsonn ffoole ij s/

...

15

f 130 (4 week January)

paide to Rickobies his weife for beddinge to Iohn Lawson
the foole & for washeinge his clothes wche was due att
michelmas last

xx s/. 20

...

f 131 (1 week February)

...

25

paide att mr maiores his command to my Lorde willabies
players

xl s./

...

f 132 (3 week February)

30

...

paide for ledder for mendeinge Iohn Lawsons his showes ij s/

...

f 132v

35

...

paide to the: 5 waitts in parte of paymente of: (*blank*) due
to them att Alhallowmes & Candelmes last past beinge
2 quarters wages

l s./

...

40

f 133 (4 week February)

...
 paide to Thomas Richeson tailor ... for makeinge Iohn
 Lawson Ierkin briches & waist [^]'c'loate: 1: 10:... for
 2 parr of stockeinges to Thomas Doddes foole for makeinge 5
 them: 6 d

f 135v (3 week March)

... 10
 paide for 2 yeardes a quarter of brode clothe to be
 Irckin & briches to Iohn Lawson the foole: 5 s. 4 d
 per yearde: 11 s. 11 d. for 2 skines to lyne his
 briches: 1: 3: for harden to his Irckenne & buttans: xvij s 5 d/
 10 d. for 2 pockeates: 6 d. for 3 yeardes of cottam 15
 to be a waiste coate to Lawson: 2: 11: suma is

...
 paide for 2 parr of stockesingees to Thomas Doddees
 foole ij s iiij d/
 ... 20

f 136 (4 week March)

...
 paide for ledder for mendeinge Iohn Lawsons his showes xij d
 ... 25

f 137v (1 week April)

...
 paide wche was given to my Lorde Staffordes players
 commanded by mr maior: xx s/ 30
 ...

f 140v (3 week April)

...
 paide for 3 parr of showes videlicet: one parr to Iohn Lawsonn 35
 foole one parr to Iane Readeheade & one parr to william Dente
 2 s per parr vj s/
 ...

6 / 6 d: 6 converted from 3

18 / stockesingees: second s blotted, perhaps cancellation intended

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|----|
| paide to the 5 waites for one <i>quarteres</i> wages due att Candelmes last | 1 s/ | |
| ... | | |
| f 143v (3 week May) | | 5 |
| ... | | |
| paide to the '5 ¹ 5 waites for ther <i>quartridge</i> | (<i>blank</i>) | |
| ... | | |
| f 144v (4 week May) | | 10 |
| ... | | |
| paide for one cullerred hatt to Iohn Lawson foole | iiij s/ | |
| ... | | |
| f 145 | | 15 |
| Paide for 2 yeardes & a <i>quarter</i> of brode clothe for Iohn Lawson foole to be him Irckeinge & briches 5 s 4 d <i>per</i> yearde: 12 s. for harden to his Irckeinge buttans & threede: 11 d. suma totallis is | xij s xj d/ | 20 |
| ... | | |
| f 146 (1 week June) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide to Iohn Lawson foole wche was granted vnto him att michelmes last past in rewarde by mr maior his bretheren & xxiiij ^{tie} | x s/ | 25 |
| ... | | |
| f 146v (2 week June) | | 30 |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 parr of showes one parr to Thomas Doddes foole & one parr to William Dente: att 2 s. <i>per</i> parr is | iiij s/. | |
| ... | | |
| | | 35 |
| f 147 (3 week June) | | |
| ... | | |
| Paide to Iames Graie for 2 yeardees & a halfe of brode popenioye green to be a coate & a Capp: | | |

2 / 1 for 50

7 / 5 converted from 4; superscript 5 added to clarify correction

| | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| for Thomas Doddees ffoole: 1: 4: 2: for one yearde of oringe cullerred Carsey for a Petticoate for him: 4 s. 8 d. for 4 yeardes of white cottam for lyneinge his Coate 7 d <i>per</i> yearde: 2 s. 4 d. for one d <i>quarter</i> of branche cullerred carsie & one <i>quarter</i> & a naile of oringe culler Carsie: 2 s. 1 d. more for one <i>quarter</i> & a naile of brode popenioe green for gardeinge his Coate 3 s. for 6 yeardees & d of rugg for a nother petticoate for him: 4 s. for Makeinge his Coate petticotes & capp: 6. 8: for threed to stiche the gardes: 1 s. for jod ^ yerd ¹ lynin clothe for lyneinge the bodie of his coate 6 d. suma | 5 xlviij s. iij d/. |
| ... | 15 |
| f 147v | |
| ... | |
| paide to Thomas Richeson tailor for makeinge Iohn Lawson Ircken & briches & 7 coates to 7 poore wedowes granted to them by mr maior his bretheren & the xxiiij ^{tie} att michelmes last | viiij s vj d/ 20 |
| ... | |
| f 150 (2 week July) | |
| ... | 25 |
| paide to the Kinge of skotes his musicianers playeinge before mr maiore his Bretheren in rewarde | xxs./. |
| ... | |
| f 151v (4 week July) | 30 |
| ... | |
| Paide to mr E christofer Gaillor of london for the townes liuereyes as followethe: videlicet:... for: 16 yeardes 3 <i>quarters</i> of newe cullerred clothe to the plumber the waitees & the pauer att. 7 s. 6 d <i>per</i> yearde: 6 li. 5 s. 07 d.... | 35 |
| ... | |
| f 153 (2 week August) | |
| ... | 40 |
| paide for one parr of showes to Iohn Lawson foole | ij s iiij d |

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|----|
| paide for one parr of showes to Thomas Doddes foole | ij s/ | |
| ... | | |
| paide for one parr of stockeinges to Iohn Lawson foole | iiij s/ | |
| ... | | |
| f 154 (3 week August) | | 5 |
| ... | | |
| paide for ledder for mendeinge Iohn Lawsons his showes | iiij s/ | |
| ... | | |
| f 154v (4 week August) | | 10 |
| ... | | |
| paide to the 5 waittes ther <i>quartridge</i> | xxxiiij s 4 d | |
| ... | | |
| f 155 | | 15 |
| Paide for 6 yerdes of russatt att 20 d <i>per</i> yerde to be a Coate for Allon the foole: 10 s. for 5 yerdes of Cottam to lyne itt: 3 s. for harde ⁿ for the bodies: xix s. ix d. | | 20 |
| 6 d. for 6 yerdes Cottam for his Petticoate: 4 s for 3 yerdes of harden to be him a shirte & for sewinge itt: 2 s. 3 d. suma | | |
| Paide to Thomas Richeson tailor for makeinge a Coate & a Petticoate for Allon: foole: 2 s. 6 d... | | 25 |
| ... | | |
| f 157 (2 week September) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide to Thomas Recheson for makeinge a dublet & a petticoate for Iohn Lawson the foole | ij s vj d./ | 30 |
| ... | | |
| Paide for 4 yerdes of secken to be a dublet to Iohn Lawson foole: 4 s. 8 d. for 4 yerdes of Cottam: 2 s. | xj s j d/ | |
| 8 d. for stintinge & Buttons: 9 d. for one waiste coate to him 3 s. suma totallis is | | 35 |
| ... | | |
| f 157v (3 week September) | | |
| ... | | 40 |
| paide att mr maiors <i>command</i> to my Lorde of Cumberland his musicions | iiij s iiij d./ | |

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|----|
| ... | | |
| paide for one parr of showes to Allon the foole | ij s iiij d./ | |
| paide for one parr of hose to Allon the foole | ij s | 5 |
| ... | | |
| f 159v (1 week October ¹) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for 2 shirtes to Iohn Lawson foole & for makeinge them | vj s viij d./ | 10 |
| ... | | |
| f 160v (2 week October ¹) | | |
| ... | | 15 |
| Paide to my Lorde Willabies musecions playinge before mr Maior | iiij s viij d./ | |
| ... | | |
| f 161v (4 week October ¹) | | 20 |
| ... | | |
| paide to wedowe Rickobie for washeinge and Beddinge to Iohn Lawson foole due att Michelmes. yearlie | xx s./ | |
| ... | | 25 |
| f 162 | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for one parr of showes ... to Doddes the foole: 2 s. 4 d. ... for one parr to Iohn Lawson foole: 2 s. 4 d.... | | 30 |
| f 162v | | |
| ... | | |
| paide for one parr of stockeinges to Iohn Lawson foole: one parr to Thomas Doddes foole, & one parr to Anthony hall: 22 d per parr is | v s vj d./ | 35 |
| ... | | |
| f 165v (1 week October ²) | | |
| ... | | |
| paide wche was given to the Earle of Penbroughe players in reward | liij s iiij d./ | 40 |
| ... | | |

f 169 (1 week November)

...

paide to the 5 Waites ther Quartridge

(blank)

...

5

f 170 (3 week November)

...

paide wche was given by mr maiors appoyntment to my
Lord morley his 'player' men

xx s./

...

10

f 171v (2 week December)

...

paide to Thomas Richeson for making 2 parr of stockings to
Thomas Doddes & Allon the ffoole & vnpaide

vj d./

...

15

*Goldsmiths, Plumbers, Pewterers, Glaziers, and
Painters' Company Book* TW: 940/3

f 3* (15 March)

20

CHRISTUS Iesus Salvat nos March day

1598 15

An Invoic of all the playeres apperrell/ pertanyng to the
Goldsmynes plummeres pudererres Glaziers, & paynteres
Bye beardes to the kynges thre & for the messenger—one with
theyr head hayres

25

Item the Cappes & thre septeres & thre crownes

Item on sterre & twey crownes

30

Item box with our ordenarie & our Playe boik

...

AC *Tanners' Accounts: Brand MS 18*

NCL: L942.82 N536 B

35

nf

Imprimis paid to the Menstrels on our Rekninge
day at nyght 2 sh.

1600

Chamberlains' Account Books TW:543/19

f 173 (4 week January)

...
 paide for Candells to the courte to mr maior & mr Deane 5
 seeing the schoollers plaie commaunded by mr maior ij s. viij d/
 ...

f 175 (3 week February)

...
 paid paide to the five Waites ther *quartridge* (blank) 10
 ...
 paide to George Myburne tailor for makeing hose:
 stockinges briches & Capp for william Iackson who iiij s./
 plaide the Clowne in the plaie Commaunded by mr 15
 maior to paie
 ...

f 178v (4 week March)

...
 Paide for one parr of showes ... to Thomas Doddes foole: 20
 2 s. 4 d.... for j^o parr to Iohn Lawson foole: 2 s. 6 d.... for
 j^o parr to Allon the foole: 2 s. 4 d....
 ...
 Paide wche was given to the Earle of Lincolne & my 25
 Lorde Dudleys ther players in rewarde by mr Maiors xl s./
 Commaundiment
 ...

f 179

...
 paide to Iarrett Hearon & Iohn Hawkins two of the 30
 townes waites ther *quartridge* wche was due att xiiij s. iiij d/
 Alhallowmes last past
 ...

f 179v (1 week April)

...
 paide to Allon the foole in releife xviiij d 40
 ...

f 180

...

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|----|
| Paide for iij ^o yeardes of popingoe greene Clothe to be a Coate and a Cap to Thomas Dodds foole att 8s. 6 d. <i>per</i> yearde is: 25 s. 6 d. for j ^o halfe ell of stamell for gardeing his Coate & his Capp: 7 s. 3 d. for 4 yerdes of white Cottam for lyneing his Coate: 2 s. 4 d. for vj ^o yeardes of Cottam for to be him a petticoate: 3 s. 6 d. for thrid for sticheing the gardes: 1 s. for making his Coate petticoate & Capp: 6 s. 8 d. | xlvj s. iij d./ | 5 |
| soma is | | |
| Paide for 5 yeardes of russat to be a Coate for Allon the foole: 10 s. for 4 yeardes of Cottam for lyneing his Coate: 2 s. 4 d. for vj ^o yeardes of Cottam for his petticoate: 3 s. 6 d. for one yearde of Clothe for lyneing the Boddie of his Coate & Doddes his Coate: 9 d. for making his Coate & his petticoate: 2 s. soma is | xviij s vij d/ | 15 |

...

20

f 180v

...

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|----|
| paide for Clothe to be Clothes to the boyes who plaide the Commodie | vj s. j d/ | 25 |
| ... | | |
| paide to the 5 waites ther quartridge due att Candelmes last | xxxiiij s. iiij d/ | 30 |
| ... | | |
| paide wche was given to Iohn Lawson foole wche was granted vnto him att michelmes last by mr maior & the xxiiij ^{tie} | x s./ | 30 |

...

f 181 (2 week April)

...

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| Paide for ij ^o yeardes of sad brode Coales Clothe for Iohn Lawson foole for to make him Irckeing & briches: 12 s. forr iiij ^o 14 ¹ yerdes of Cottam: 2 s. 8 d. for Buttons: 2 d. for making his Clothees: 2 s. soma | xvj s. x d. | 35 |
| ... | | |
| paide for j ^o yearde 3 quarters of white Clothe to be a petticoate to Iohn Lawson att j s ix d <i>per</i> yearde & for making of itt: 4 d. soma | iiij s. vj d/ | 40 |

...

paide for j^o parr of hose ... to Thomas Dodd^es foole:
 14 d. for j^o parr to Iohn Lawson: : 20 d. for j^o parr
 to Allon younge foole: 18 d....

f 182v (3 week April)

5

...
 paide for ledder for mending Iohn Lawsons his
 showes

xij d

...

10

f 185 (3 week May)

...
 paide to the five waites ther quartridge

xxxiiij s. iiij d/

...

15

f 186 (4 week May)

...
 Paide for one parr of blew hose to Thomas Dodd^es foole: 20 d
 for j^o parr to Iohn Lawson foole: 20 d. for one parr of hose to
 Allon younge foole: 20 d....

20

Paide to Thomas Cockrell Cordiner ... for j^o parr of showees to
 Iohn Lawson foole 2 s. 4 d. for one parr of showes to Allon
 younge foole: 2 s. 4 d.... for one parr to Thomas Dodd^es foole
 2 s 4 d...

25

f 187* (1 week June)

...
 paide to Thomas Turner for vj li. of Candelles wche was
 deliuered vnto William Iackson when the boyes [laste]
 playde in the Courte

ij s./

...

30

f 193v (1 week August)

...
 Paide to mr Banckes for his paines taken in playeing with
 his horse before mr maior & his Bretheren Commaunded
 by mr Maior to paie

xl s./

...

35

f 195v (4 week August)

...
 paide to the five waites ther quartridge

xxxiiij s. iiij d./

...

40

f 197v (1 week September)

...

paide to Thomas Cockrell Cordiner for one parr of showes to
william Dent: 2 s 4 d for j^o paire to Thomas Doddes foole: 2 s.
4 d.... Allon foole j^o paire: 2 s. 4 d....

5

...

Paide for j^o parr of blew stockings to thomas Doddes foole:
20 d j^o parr to Allon the foole: 16 d....

...

10

f 201 (1 week October¹)

...

Paide wche was given to a ffrenchman a fune ambule or
rope walker playing before mr maior the aldermen with
others in the Manners commanded to paie

1 s./

15

...

Paide wche was given to the Earle of Huntington his
Players in rewarde

xx s./

...

paide to Dorrathie Bonner for 4 yerdes $\frac{1}{2}$ of russat att
22 d per yerde to be a Coate to Allon the foole: 8 s. 3 d.
for 5 yerdes $\frac{2}{1}$ of white russat to be him a petticoate: xvij s. iiij d/
5 s. 1 d. for vj^o yerdes of lyning to be him a shirte:
4 s. soma is

20

...

25

f 202v (3 week October¹)

...

paide to Iohn Stoute cordiner for j^o parr of showes to
Allon the foole

ij s./

30

...

f 203 (4 week October¹)

...

Paide for makeing a Coate & a petticoate 'to Allon¹ & 'for¹
harden to the bodies of his coate 22 d.... for j^o parr
of Cullered stockings to Allon the foole: 20 d....

35

paide for one parr of new showes to Thomas Doddes foole

ij s.

...

f 204* (5 week October¹)

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|----|
| ... | | |
| Paide for one new blew Coate to william Jackson seriant att Mace wche he had stolne foorth of the marchantes Courte att christofermmes playing the Comidie of Terence before mr maior his bretheren | xxxvj s viij d/ | 5 |
| & others 20 s. for a raper and a paire of silke imbroudered hangers, wche was loste att the same tyme: 13 s 4 d.: for a duble silke sypers which was loste: 3 s. 4 d. soma commanded by mr Maior | | 10 |
| ... | | |
| paide ... for jo parr of stockinges to Thomas Doddes foole: 19 d.... | | 15 |
| ... | | |

f 205

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------|-------|----|
| ... | | |
| paide for making a shirte to Allon the foole | vj d/ | |
| ... | | 20 |

1601

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/19

f 279 (3 week May)

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------|------------------|----|
| ... | | 25 |
| Paid to the waytes for their quartridge | xxxiiij s iiij d | |
| ... | | |
| Paide for a Shirte for Allon the foole | xviiij d | |
| ... | | |

f 284 (3 week July)

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------|-------|----|
| ... | | 30 |
| Payde for a payer of Shooes for marshall the foole | xij d | |
| more for a shirt to marshall the foole | xij d | |
| ... | | 35 |

f 285 (2 week August)

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|----|
| ... | | |
| Payde for a payre of Shoes & a payre of hose to Thomas Dods the foole | iiij s iiij d | 40 |
| ... | | |

f 286 (4 week August)

...
 Paid to mr Cooke late vsher of the grammer schole for
 halfe a quarters wages & for his paines in makeinge of a xl s
 plaie befor mr maior, & his brethren 5

...
 Payd to Iohn Robinson *videlicet* for ij yardes, & iij
 quarters of motlay to be Cappe Ierkin, & Breches to
 marshall the foole at ij s iij d *per* yard vj s v d for ix s j d
 lyneinge to his Ierkin, & Breches xij d & for 10
 makeinge therof xx d totallis

f 286v (1 week September)

... 15
 Payde to Iohn Robinson for cloath, & other charges
 for a Cote to Dods the foole *videlicet* for ij yardes, &
 iij *quarteres* of popinlaye greene at ix s *per* yarde
 xxiiij s ix d, more for j yearde of stammell Kayrsaye
 iij s viij d, more for v yardes & a halfe of whyte rugge xlij s v d 20
 iij s ix d, more for ij yardes, & a halfe of whyte Cotton
 xvij d for makeinge his cote, his petticote & his
 cappe vj s viij d more for a quarter of skene thread to
 stiche on the guardes viij d, more for harden to lyne
 the boddyes of his cote vj d totallis is 25

f 287

...
 Payd to five Wayttes for their quartridges due at Lammas 30
 last xxxiiij s iij d

...
 Payde for the townes Lyvereyes, viz. for iij^o yardes
 of Cloath for the towne clarke his seconde gowne
 xl s more for lxij yardes of Newe Cooller for the 35
 sergeauntes Lyvereyes wherof the plumber had
 iij yardes, & a halfe at viij s viij d *per* yarde xxxv li. viij s v d
 xxvj li. xvij s more xvj yardes, & iij quarters
 for the wayttes at vij s viij d *per* yard vj li.
 viij s. v d, more for a Baskett to kepe the 40
 cloath clene iij s totallis is

...

f 287v (3 week September)

...

Payd to Iohn Robinson Tayllor viz.... for ij yardes of
broadcloath at v s. iiij d *per* yarde to be Ierkin, & breches
to Iohn Lawson x s viij d more for harden to lyne the
same xvij d more for buttons to the Ierkin, & for
makinge the Ierkin, & breches ij s...

5

f 290v (4 week October¹)

...

Paid for ij paire of Shooes j paire to Ierrard Dods, &
annother paire to Allon the foole

iiij s.

10

...

f 291v

...

payd to [Iarrat] 'Thoms' Dodds ^ 'fowle' for A payr of
showes

ij s

15

...

20

1603

Merchant Adventurers' Book of Orders TW: 988/2

f 52v (10 November)

At A Court holden the xth of Nouember Anno
Domini /1603/ Anno.[y] Regni Regis Iacobi

25

Whereas greate Disorder and abuses, haue been Comitted and
practised by manie of the Apprentices belonginge the bretheren
of this fellowship of *merchantes* aduenturers, as well in their
common and outward behaior, towards their Superiors and
betters, as also in excessive extraordinarie and costlie apperell,
to the [yll] evill example of others of better quallitie and Cariage,
ffor reformation whereof, yt is orderid and enactid this *presente*
daye, by the Gouvernor, Assistentes, wardens and said ffellowship,
that from hence forth no brother or sister of the same, shall
permitt or suffer, his or [their] her Apprentice or apprentices,
to daunce, dice, carde, Mum, or vse anye musick, eyther by night
or daye, in the streetes neyther to weare anie vndecent apperell,
but plaine and of clothe, vnder x s the yarde, or fustian of or
vnder iij s the yeard,...

30

35

40

Visit of James I STC: 17153

np*

...

On Saterdag the 9. of Aprill, his Maiestie prepared towards *New-castle*. But before his departure from *Withrington*, he Knighted M. *Henry Withrington*, M. *William Fenicke*, and M. *Edward Gorge*. After which taking his leau with Royall curtesie, he set forwards towards *New-castle*, being 16. miles from *Withrington*.

5

To passe the occurrentes by the way, being not very materiall, when his Maiestie drew neare to *New-castle*, the Mayor, Aldermen, Counsell, and best Commoners of the same, beside numbers of other people, in ioyfull manner met him. | The Mayor presenting him with the sword and keyes with humble dutie and submission. Which his Highnesse graciously accepting, he returned them againe: Giuing also to his Maiestie in token of their loue and heartie loyaltie, a purse full of Gold. His Maiestie giuing them full power and authoritie vnder him, as they lately held in her Maiesties name: Ratifying all their customes and priuiledges that they were possessed of, and had a long time held. And so passing on, hee was conducted to the Mayors house, where he was richly entertained, and remained there three dayes.

10

15

20

...

1605

Housecarpenters' Meeting Book TW: 903/1

nf*

...

paid for tastinge the drincke 'Cuthbart mode'

vj d

paid for wine

iij s

paid for mvsicke

viij d

30

...

1606

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/21f 179v (3 week October²)

...

Payed to Iohn pottes for showes the last yeare as per bill apearees viz ... *Thomas dodes j paire ij s vj d*.... Iohn

35

Lawson a paire ij s. vj d.... thomas dodes a paire
ij s. vj d....

...

f 180v (*1 week November*)

5

...
Paid to Cuthbert Bayley for ij payer of stockinges to
william Dent & Iohn Lawson

v s.

Paid for a windinge & for buryinge of allon the foolle

v s. ij d.

10

...

Tanners' Accounts: Brand MS 18

NCL: L942.82 N536 B

nf

15

paid for a Pound of Suger att Diner

20 d.

paid to a pypper

3 d.

for a Quarte of wyne

8 d.

1607

20

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/21

f 185 (*4 week February*)

...

Payed for shooees for the poore folkees viz.... thomas dodes

a pair ij s. vj d.... marshall a paire ij s. vj d.... Iohn Lawson

25

a paire ij s vj d...

...

f 187 (*3 week March*)

30

...
Payed to Anthonny halle for a paire of bootes for

Adrian halle viij s & [to Ad(...)] to marssall the

x s vj d.

foole a pair of shooees ij s. vj d

...

35

(*4 week March*)

Payed *which* was giuen to the Lord dudleyees plaiers

L s.

...

9 / windinge apparently, but carelessly written

32 / Ad(...): Adrian halle

f 188 (2 week April)

...

Payed to the waites beinge vj in number for ther $\frac{1}{2}$ yerees
fee dewe at candlemas last at xl s. *per quarterees* iiiij li.

5

f 189 (3 week April)

...

Payed to Anthony nicholson for iiiij payre of shooees to
Iohn Stoke thomas dodes foole Iohn [s(...).ke] bullocke
grace dewe x s.

10

...

f 190 (4 week April)

...

Payed to *william* haddiricke for clothes for the towne as *per*
bill aperees viz for thomas dodes the foole viij yeardes of
broat graye friese at ij s. viij d yeard xviii s. viij d. more for
him a yeard & a halfe & halfe a *quarter* of red Carsey at
v s. *per* yeard viij s j d. $\frac{1}{2}$ mor for him vij yeardes of whit
cotton for his petticon at xij d *per* yeard vij s. mor for
lininge of his coat v yeardes of whit cotton at viij d. *per*
yeard. iij s. iiiij d. dd ... more for Iohn Lawson ij yeardes of
broad silke russett collar at v s. ¹vj d *per* yeard xj s. ix d.
more ffor marshall the foole v yeardes of motley at ij s.
viij d. *per* yeard xiiij s. iiiij d....

25

...

Payed for a paire of stockinges for a cripple ij s.
iiiij d for a paire of george carre ij s. & for
lether to Iohn Lawson to mend [¹lether¹] his
shooees j s. ij d v s. vj d.

30

...

f 191 (2 week May)

...

Payed for pippinges for mr maior & his brethren vj d.

35

...

f 191v (3 week May)

...

Payed to Cuthbert Bayley in full of his billees for the 40

poore folkees gownees as *per* his billees appearees viz....
 more for ij yeardes of white to be Io Lawson a wast
 cote at xx d. *per* yeard ... for makeinge at cote & a
 petticote to tho dodes the foole vij s. vj d. for makeinge
 a sute to mashall (..) foole ij s. iiij d. for makeinge at
 sute to Iohn Lawson ij s. iiij d.... for makeinge a
 wast cote to Iohn Lawson vj d.... for skeane to sticth
 the gardees of thomas dodees Coate... 5

f 192v (1 week June) 10

...
 Payed to Cuthbert Bayley as *per* bill appearees viz
 for ij shirtes for Iohn Lawson vj s. vd. for iiij yeardes
 of hardon to Line thomas dodes cote & pettycott &
 Iohn Lawsons & marshallees cloase ij s. viij d. for
 skean to sticth the gardes of thomas dodes Coat j s.
 for buttonees to Iohn Lawsons & marshallees xxv s. ij d.
 close vj d. for makeinge thomas dodes cote & hate
 vj s. viij d. for makeinge his petticote xij d. for
 makeinge a to thomas ffenwicke mr maiores porter 20
 ij s. for makeinge a sute to Iohn Lawson ij s. for
 makeinge a sute to marshall ij s. for makeinge at
 coat to Anthony god send as *per* Somma

...
 Payed to Anthony nicholson for iiij paire of shooees for 25
 tho dodes a payre for thomas ffenwicke a paire for marshall x s.
 a payre for bartram ffenkell a payre

f 194v (4 week July) 30

...
 Payed to william hadericke for cloath as *per* bill
 appearees thomas dodes ij yerdes & ½ of broad
 green at x s. *per* yeard xxxv s. for a yeard & ij
 quarteres of Red karsey at v s *per* yeard viij s. ix d.
 for vij yeardes of broad white cotton at xij d. *per* 35
 yeard vij s. more for v yeardes of whit cotton to
 line his petticott at viij d. *per* yeard ij s. iiij d....

f 195* 40

Payed for 3 yeardes & a quarter of black silke Russett
 for Iohn Lawson at vj s. *per* yeard xij s. vj d. for ij

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|----|
| yeardes of broad silke Russett at vj s <i>per</i> yeard for marshall xij s. Soma | v li iiij s ij d | |
| ... | | |
| Payed to Cuthbert Bayley as <i>per</i> bill apearees for a payre of stockinges for <i>william</i> dent ij s. vj d.... for a payre to Iohn Lawson ij s. vj d. for a payre to <i>thomas</i> dodes ij s. vj d.... for shirtes for Iohn Lawson iij s. ix d.... | | 5 |
| ... | | |
| Payed to <i>thomas</i> Swanne for a payre of Shooees for Iohn Lawson | ij s. vj d. | 10 |
| ... | | |
| f 196v (3 week August) | | |
| ... | | |
| Payed for 7 paire of shooees for <i>thomas</i> dodes a payre ij s. vj d. for marchall a payre ij s vj d for a payre for Iohn Lawson ij s. vj d.... | | 15 |
| ... | | |
| Payed to the vj waites for one <i>quarteres</i> wagees dewe at candlemas last | xl s. | 20 |
| ... | | |
| Payed to <i>thomas</i> Swan for a payre of shooees to Iohn Lawson | ij s vj d | |
| ... | | |
| | | 25 |
| f 198 (1 week September) | | |
| ... | | |
| Payed for a free playe to the Lord <i>vriees</i> servauntes Payed <i>which</i> was giuen to the playeres <i>which</i> had the baboonees | xl s xl s. | 30 |
| ... | | |
| f 199 (3 week September) | | |
| ... | | |
| Payed to peter foster for lether <i>deliuered</i> to Io Lawson & <i>thomas</i> dodes by the chamberlainees appoyntment | ij s. | 35 |
| ... | | |
| f 199v | | |
| ... | | |
| Payed for ij shirtes for <i>thomas</i> dodes Payed for iij bandes for <i>thomas</i> dodes | vj s. vj d. iij s. | 40 |

Payed for ij bandes for Iohn Lawson

ij s.

...

f 200v (2 week October¹)

...

Payed for iij payre of stockei(.)ges for Iohn Lawson thomas
& marshall

vij s vj d

...

f 202 (4 week October¹)

...

Payed to the vj waytes for ther ½ yeares stiptent dewe at
Lammas Last at 6 s. viij d. per peece

iiij li.

...

f 208v (4 week November)

...

payed to the wayts for ther quarters wayges dew at Allhallow
mase last

xl s

...

f 211 (3 week December)

...

payd to Robert Kell for makinge the poor folkes gownes
as per bill appeareth ... for making marshells Closes
vj s viij d ... for makinge a frese Cote for Thomas Dodes
vj s viij d for makinge a pettye Cote for Thomas Dodes
xij d for makinge a cap and mittens for him xvj d...

25

Coopers' Accounts: Brand MS 10 NCL: L942.82 N536 B
nf

30

Impremes for the Mynstrelles

15 d

1608

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/21

f 212v (4 week January)

...

payd for a poplye playe at mr Maiors

vj s

...

40

f 216v (2 week March)

...

payd *which* was given to the players for a free playe by
mr Maior apoyntment

ij li.

...

5

f 217

...

payd *which* was giuen to the players by sundry of the
common counsell for wyne mony

v s

10

...

f 218 (3 week March)

...

payd to the eight waytes for a *quarteredge* dew at Candolle
mase last past

xl s

15

...

f 218v (4 week March)

...

payd to Iohn Potts Cordinarye as *per* bill appeareth for
showes to the poor folkes ... Thomas Dodes a payre ij s vj d
... Rober Marsholl A payre...

20

f 226 (3 week May)

...

payd to the waytes beinge viij in nuber dew at St Tellenmas
last past

xl s

25

...

f 226v

...

payd for mending marsholl the fowle showes

xij d

...

30

ff 231-1v (3 week June)

...

payd to Symond Bembricke in full of this bill for the poore
folkes Gowenes as by his bill appeareth ... for towe yeardes and
a halfe of Brode Cloath to be marshell clothes at vj s *per* yeardes
apeace xv s — for Carsay to garde his cape j s — vj d for cottom
to line his cape vj d in all iij s for vj yeardes of Lynne to be

40

35

marshell tow shartes j s *per* yearde makinge vj d iiij sherte[⟨.⟩]
 banded ij s tow pare of shorte Hose xij s for iiij sheape skines
 to line marchelles brithes ij s – viij d pocketes vj d v yeardes of
 cottom to Lyne his Gerkinne ij s – iiij d – Butenes vj d in all
 vij s | ... for viij yeardes of white frease to be dodes the foole A 5
 cote ij s *per* yeard for a payr of shorte hose to hime ij s vj d in
 all xvij s – vj d for x yeardes of white Cottom to Lynne his Coate
 j s *per* yearde for ij yeardes of harne to line his Bodies xj s iiij d
 for tow yeardes & a halfe of Carsaye to garde his cape & Coate
 v s *per* yeard for skeynes to stytche his cape & cote j s – iiij d 10
 for halfe a yeard of ffrease to be hime A payre of myttines xiiij s
 vj d for A pare of shorte hose for foole dodes ij s – vj d...

f 234v (1 week July)

... 15
 paid to Symond BenBicke in full of all his billes for the poure
 folke as by his bill appeareth for to be dodes the folle a cote
 iiij *yardes* and aquarter of Poppingoye Greane at viij s – *per* the
 yeard j l – xiiij s – for to Lyne his Cote and be hime a peticote
 x y of white coteme at xiiij d *per* yeardes xj s – viij d for iiij 20
yardes of harne to line his cotes & slewes ij s for skine to slyghte
 his Coate & cape ij s for ij *yardes* of Reade stamell to garde his
 Coase & Cape at vj s – iiij d *per* yeard x s – viij d for viij y of
 motley to be marchell Clothes and Cape at ij s [⟨.⟩]iiij d *per*
yearde j l. j s. iiij d for lininge to line his Clothes butenes & 25
 pocketes ij s – iiij d for tow pare of hose to dodes and marchell
 the foule v s...

f 243v (4 week August)

... 30
 paid which was giuen to the wattes of Hallefax by
 mr maiores appoyntmente xij d
 ...

f 244

... 35
 paid to The wattes ffor ther quarteredge dew at lamess xl s
 ...

16 / all: *second l written over h*

20, 23 / y for *yardes*; no abbreviation mark

23 / Coase: s *written over t*

f 246 (2 week September)

...

payd to Hughe masson sarvant at masse which he disbursed
by mr maioree his appoyntment to the waites of Lenn and to poore Soldieres xj s

5

...

1613

*Goldsmiths, Plumbers, Pewterers, Glaziers, and
Painters' Company Book* TW: 940/3

10

f 16v

...

Item more payd at our Companye meattinge 0-j-8
Item more spent at our meattinge another tyme 0-1-4
Item paid for the museccke 0-2-0 15
Item more spent vpon our last meattinge daye 0-4-0

...

1615

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/22

20

f 266 (1 week November)

...

Payed to the Waittes for ther halfe yeares ffee due
at Michelmas last past iiij l.

25

...

f 269 (4 week December)

...

Payed which was giuenn to the queannes playeres xl s

30

...

1616

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/22

f 275v (2 week May)

35

...

Paied to the Waites for ther halfe yeares ffee due the
25 of March last past iiij l.

f 277

...

Paied to Iohn Lawsonn which was granted vnto him by
Order of Common Counsell x s

40

...

f 278v (1 week June)

...
 Paied wch was giuenn to Marchell the ffolle in Reward
 by Order of Common Counsell x s 5
 ...

f 280 (2 week July)

...
 Paied for the Sargantes waittes and plumeres Leueres
 this yeare xlvj l. 10

f 282

...
 Paied to Iohn Lawson in parte of paymente of his
 wadges x s 15
 ...

f 285 (1 week September)

...
 Paied wch was giuenn to the waittes at Lynn for 3
 Seuerall Tymes xx s 20
 ...

f 286v

...
 Paied to Iohn Coucke for Clothes to Errington the ffouell 25
 this yeare xl s iij d
 Paied for the Mackinge of his Clothes vj s viij d
 ...

f 292 (4 week October¹)

...
 Paied to the waittes for ther halfe yeares ffee due at
 Michelmas iij l. 30
 ... 35

f 293v

...
 Paied to Edward Hall for 2 paire of stookenes to Errington
 the ffouell iij s viij d 40
 Paied for 2 shertes and a paire of Stockenes to Bartram
 ffenckell and Erringto the ffouelle ix s ij d
 ...

f 299 (3 week November)

...

Paied Which was giuenn to the Trumpetter v s

...

f 300

...

Inprimis to Iohn Lawsonn xxx s

...

1617

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/22

f 307v (2 week June)

...

Paied to Roberte Riddell ffor Cloth ffor the Sairgaunte
waittes and plumeres Leueres and for Clothe to xliij l xvj s ij d 15
pore wedowes gounes

...

f 308

...

Paied to the waittes for their Halfe yeares ffee
due the 25 of March last paste iiij l. vj s viij d 20

...

f 308v

...

Paied wch was giuenn to Iohn Lawson in parte of
paymente of his ffee xx s 25

...

1622

Barber Surgeons and Chandlers' Minute Book

TW: 786/1

f 30 (17 June)

...

Beinge our head meting daye dispursed for our
breakfaste [xv s] 35

...

more at leanard Carres spent with the Consent of
the Companye v s 40
to the musicke v s

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---|
| dispursed to the musick at Iohn Clarkes | iiij s | |
| ... | | |
| for the mitions dinners at Iohn Clarkes | ij s | |
| dispursed at Leanards Carres / In wine and tobacco annd to the musicke | xiiij s | 5 |
| ... | | |

1623

Masters and Mariners' Account Book (Trinity House)

TW: 659/446

10

nf (month ending 22 July)

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|----|
| Item ffor: our Suppers of Saint peters [^] 'eaven' wine: musycke & all: | 002 00 00 | |
| ... | | 15 |

1624

Masters and Mariners' Account Book (Trinity House)

TW: 659/446

nf (month ending 2 February)

20

| | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|----|
| Item To: the: Musytians: for Musycke vpon ye election day | 000 10 00 | |
| ... | | |
| Item ffor: all charges conserninge ye feaste as vyttaylls wyne & beare & whatt soever ells except Musycke & bread for ye poore which ys beffore sett downe | 012 15 08 | 25 |

...

(month ending 19 July) 30

...

| | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|----|
| Item ffor: our: feaste of Sainte: peter: eaven att Iane mawes: as vyttaylls, wyne & musycke: | 002 03 01 | |
| ... | | 35 |

Barber Surgeons and Chandlers' Minute Book

TW: 786/1

f 33

| | | |
|--------------------------------------|--|----|
| Imprimis at our diner on our metinge | | 40 |
|--------------------------------------|--|----|

| | | |
|-----------------------------------|----------|----|
| day to the musseck | 00-05-00 | |
| mor for ther diners | 00-02-06 | |
| for wishinge the linendge | 00-02-06 | |
| to the maydes | 00-01-00 | |
| to the power | 00-02-04 | 5 |
| spent at George mitcoiffe in wine | 00-06-08 | |
| more spent In beare[r] | 00-03-04 | |
| at mitsumor spent In wine | 00-04-04 | |
| to the mussecke | 00-02-06 | |
| ... | | 10 |

1625

Masters and Mariners' Account Book (Trinity House)

TW: 659/446

nf (month ending 7 February)

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------|----------|----|
| ... | | 15 |
| Item ffor: musycke vpon the Election daye: | 00 10 00 | |
| ... | | |

1626

Masters and Mariners' Account Book (Trinity House)

TW: 659/446

nf (month ending 30 January)

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------|-----------|----|
| ... | | 20 |
| Item for our Dineres on the Liction day | 004 10 00 | 25 |
| ... | | |
| Item for the musick | 000 04 00 | |
| ... | | |

1627

Barber Surgeons and Chandlers' Minute Book

TW: 786/1

f 42

| | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|----|
| ... | | 30 |
| Imprymus that was left vnpaid of our head metting day and [^] that ¹ we spent when Nickolas Bryan | 03 li.-08 s-00 | 35 |
| was maid fre | | |
| more paid then to the musike and when Thomas marchell was fre | 00-05-00 | 40 |
| ... | | |

Masters and Mariners' Account Book (Trinity House)

TW: 659/446

nf (month ending 5 March)

...

Item to museck on the Elxsion day 000 05 00 5

...

1628

Barber Surgeons and Chandlers' Minute Book

TW: 786/1

f 45

...

Item payd for our dynners of our heaid meittinge daye
in Rob Spores 1-0-0 10

...

Item for the Mussicks Dynner 3-0 15

Item geuen to the mussick 5-0

...

Item of midsomer euen for our Suppers 12-0

...

Item to the mussick 2-6 20

...

1629

Saddlers' Minutes Book N: ZAN M13/A3

nf

...

Item giuen to the muisike with the Consent of
the most parte of the Company 01 s-00 d 25

...

30

1631

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/24

f 285 (1 week December)

...

Paid the Waites being 6. in parte of their ½ yeares
stypend due the same tyme ij li. 35

...

37 / the same tyme: Michaelmas 1631 (from earlier entry)

| | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|----|
| Paid Thomas Tonstall for playing on the organs his ½ yea stypend due the same tyme | xiiij s. iiij d | |
| ... | | |
| 1632 | | 5 |
| <i>Chamberlains' Account Books</i> TW: 543/24 f 287v (4 week February) | | |
| ... | | |
| Paid the Organist for repairing the Organs in St Nicholas Church | iiij li. vj s. viij d. | 10 |
| ... | | |
| f 288v (4 week April) | | |
| ... | | |
| Paid the Waites being .6. at 10 s per man their stipend due for ¼ at Michelmas 1631 | iiij li. | 15 |
| ... | | |
| f 292 (1 week June) | | |
| ... | | 20 |
| Paid the waites being .6 at xx s per man their ½ yeares stipends due at Lady day 1632 | vj li. | |
| ... | | |
| f 292v | | 25 |
| ... | | |
| Paid the waites being .6. at: 34 s per man for their liueries | x li. iiij s. | |
| ... | | 30 |
| f 293 | | |
| ... | | |
| Paid Gawan Preston shoemaker for shooes for the foole and poore people deliuered since March 1631 as per note | xxviiij s. vj d. | 35 |
| ... | | |
| f 295 (4 week July) | | |
| ... | | |
| Paid which was giuen by direccion of Mr Maior and the | | 40 |

Aldermen to Robert Mawpous one of the Townes waites xx s.
when he was sicke

...

f 296v (4 week August) 5

...

Paid him more for cloth and trimming and
making of *William* Erringtons Coate petticoate iiij li. xiiij s. iiij d
and stockings as *per* note

...

10

Masters and Mariners' Account Book (Trinity House)

TW: 659/446

nf (month ending 23 April)

...

15

Item given to the Church towardes the repeare
of the Orgines 001 00 00

...

1633

20

Housecarpenters' Meeting Book TW: 903/1

nf*

...

paid for musick ij s

...

25

1634

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/26

f 129v (3 week November)

...

30

Paid the waites for their service at St Nicholas church due
at *Michelmas* 1634 for a whole yeare v li.

...

Paid the waites being .6. at xx s *per* man vj li.

...

35

f 130

...

Paid Iohn Nicholas for playing on the organs of St
Nicholas church iiij li. iiij s. iiij d. 40

...

7 / him: *John Pitby, chamberlain (from previous entry)*

1635

Chamberlains' Account Books TW: 543/26

f 131 (1 week January)

...

Paid which was giuen by consent of Mr Maior and
Aldermen to the kings players

xx s.

5

...

f 135v (1 week July)

...

Paid the Waytes being 6 at xx s per man

vj li./

10

...

Paid Iohn Nichols for playing on the organs of
St Nicholas

[v] iij li vj s viij d

15

...

f 139 (1 week September)

...

Paid Timothy Cooke Draper for cloth *deliuered* for the waites
and Marshalls liueries as per note

xj li. xvij s iij d

20

...

f 141v (2 week October¹)

...

Paid Iohn Nichols in parte of his ½ yeares stipend due
at Michaelmas 1635

xl s

25

...

Paid Edward Wood Draper for cloth and cotton for the
fooles coate

[(<.)] Liiij s v d

30

...

Masters and Mariners' Account Book (Trinity House)

TW: 659/446

nf (month ending 5 January)

...

Itim paide to the mewsicke att the Election diner

000 i0 00

35

...

nf (month ending 2 February)

...

for wine and victualls when the bretheren had

40

their dinner at Raphe Lomax his 05 i5 06
 house vpon the great reckoninge daie
 to the musicke that daie their 00 07 06

...

5

nf (month ending 20 July)

...

paid for wine and victalls as per note of
 perticulars when Captaine pett [⟨..⟩] 07 05 i0
 was entertained at Trinity house 10
 giuen the Musicke at that tyme 00 i0 00

...

1636

Barber Surgeons and Chandlers' Minute Book

15

TW: 786/1

f 87 (13 June)

...

Item spent on our head meting day in wine 00+10+08

...

20

giuen to the musicke and for there dinners 00-03+06
 spent on midsomer euen in wine by consent 00-12-00
 giuen to the musicke 00-04-00

...

25

1638

Masters and Mariners' Account Book (Trinity House)

TW: 659/446

nf (month ending 29 January)

...

30

paid Elizabeth winn in part payment of the Eleccion
 daie dinner and the dinner after the i0 00 00
 perfectinge the [^]'last' yeares accompts
 paid the Towens Mizsitiens that daie 00 i0 00

...

35

Bakers and Brewers' Account Book N: ZAN M17/51

nf

...

Imprimis for wine att William Mitchisons on St Clement 40
 day 1637 00 i6 00

Item to the Musick the same day 00 i0 00

...

1639

Butchers' Meeting Book TW: 859/1 5
nf (19 February)

...

ffor the ffree supper 3:06:06

To the Musick 0:03:00

...

10

Bakers and Brewers' Account Book N: ZAN M17/51
nf

...

Paid to the Musick 00:10:00 15

...

Visit of Charles I Nalson: *An Impartial Collection 1*
p 218

...

20

From thence he advanced to *Durham*, where Dr. *Morton* the Bishop magnificently entertained His Majesty with all the demonstrations of Welcome and Loyalty for several days, while the Levies of Horse and Foot were compleated in that County, and upon their march from *Durham* His Majesty passed forward to *Newcastle*, where he was likewise by the Magistrates received with great testimonies of Duty and Affection, and magnificently Entertained; His Majesty to manifest the sense he had of their kindness was pleased to confer the honour of Knighthood upon Mr. *Alexander Davison* the then Mayor, *Thomas Riddell* Esq; the Town Clerk, and the Son of Sir *Thomas Riddell* the Recorder.

...

1640

Barber Surgeons and Chandlers' Minute Book 35

TW: 786/1

f 113 v

disburstd at our entrance for the Musicke at

Iohn halls 00-03-00 40

...

1641

Bakers and Brewers' Account Book N: ZAN M17/51

nf

...

Imprimis for wine att Richard Tothericks the 23^o.

5

of Nouember 1640

01:16:06

Item to the Musick

00:10:00

...

Barber Surgeons and Chandlers' Minute Book

10

TW: 786/1

f 119 col b*

...

Item giuen to the musicke

l s d

00-03-00

15

...



APPENDIXES, ENDNOTES, GLOSSARY

APPENDIX 1

Undated Document

Tailors' Records (copy, 1731?) Black Gate: M13/D10
f 8*

An order that the playes of Tayllers shalbe played upon Corpus
Cristus daye when as the playes is played amiably and to 5
Assemble tham to gether in thare plaice accustomed & thare to
chose the xij and all other officers &c.

Cancelled

Allso it is orderede and agreede that all the Tayllers now being
and in the tym coming & shal be dwellinge in the sam Towne of
Newcastele shall agre and loue together as loving bretheren of 10
that fellowshipe shall gether tham selves together in thare plaice
accustomed in the sam Towne of Newcastele upon Tyne & shale
every yeare upon Corpus Cristus day when that the playes is
played amiably assemble tham selves gether in thare plaice
accustomed and playe thare playes upon thare owne coste & 15
charges after thare order with thare Stewards.

APPENDIX 2

1677 Waits' Ordinary

This ordinary, although of late date, is included in the edition because it gives information about the Newcastle waits, not found in any other source, which may well be relevant to the pre-1642 period. It is given complete (other ordinaries used in the edition are excerpted), and therefore it may also serve the reader as a specimen ordinary of a Newcastle company.

Enrolment Books TW: 544/74
ff 25v-7 (18 September 1677)

To all christian people to whom these presents shall come and
cheifely to whom the knowledge thereof shall appertaine wee *Sir* 5
Ralph Carr knight Maior the Alldermen and Sheriffe of the Towne
of Newcastle upon Tine in the County of the Towne of Newcastle
upon Tine doe send greeting in our Lord God euerlasting. Whereas
the Company of Waites and Muscioners of the said Towne are and
haue beene time out of mind an antient Company incorporated 10
[by] by the name of the ffellowshipp of waites and musetioners
and they haueing Casually lost their [⟨...⟩] said ordinary by which
they were soe encorporated (as is asserted to us) Know yee that
wee the said Maior Alldermen and Sheriffe upon the humble
petion of Robert Wood John Bell Thomas Morre Edward Harbert 15
& Thomas Sweeting members of the said societie takeing the
premisses into our serious Consideracion doe by these presents
grant order establish & decree in Manner and forme following.
ffirst that the said Robert Wood John Bell Thomas More Edward

15 / *second o of Wood written over r*

17 / *si of Consideracion written over d and several following letters written over other letters*

19 / *second o of Wood written over another letter; r of More written over another letter*

Herbert Thomas Sweeting shall be one society and ffellowshipp called and knowne by the name of the ffellowshipp or Company of Waites & Muscioners in the said Towne of Newcastle upon Tine aforesaid and that they and their Successors of the said ffellowshipp or Company soe much as in us lyeth | according to 5
the antient Customes liberties and Lawes of the said Towne shall be reputed taken and accepted for euer to be a ffellowshipp or Company and shall haue a perpetuall Succession within the said Towne and County and liberties thereof as other societies and ffellowships within the same Towne haue and that the said 10
Thomas Moore and Edward Harbert shall be Stewards for one whole yeare next ensueing the date of these presents and att a Conuenient place by the said ffellowshipp to be agreed on yearlye foreuer the said ffellowshipp or society upon the ffeast 15
day of St. Iames the Apostle in *euery* ^ 'yeare if it' fall not to be upon the Lords day and if it be then the next day after two persons of the said ffellowshipp & Company shall be elected and Chosen by the said Bretheren of most part of them as in their discretions they shall [f(..)] thinke most meet to be stewards of the said ffellowshipp to rule and gouerne the said fellowshipp for 20
the then next ensueing yeare And further wee the said Maior Aldermen and Sheriffe doe by these presents order and appoint soe much as in us lieth for us and our Successors that the said ffellowshipp of waites and Muscioners shall and may from hencforth for euer by the name of the Steward and ffellowshipp 25
of waites and Muscioners of the Towne and County of Newcastle upon Tine prosecute sue and Innpleade and be prosecuted Sewed and Impleaded to be answered and to answer in all manner of actions Suites and Demands whatsoever within the Courts of Newcastle upon Tine and County of the Same and that the Said 30
Stewarde and ffellowshipp of waites and Museconers or maior part of them and their [(<..)] Successors for euer shall haue power and authority to make among themselues such lawfull orders acts and lawes as by them shall be thought fitt and Conuenient for the well quiett and orderly Gouernment of themselues and the 35
transgressors and offenders of or against the said orders acts or lawes to punish by reasonable fines or penalties of Money as in the discretion of the said Stewards and ffellowshipp of waites and Muscioners shall be thought fitt and the transgressors and offenders in such Case upon refuseall pay the fine or penalty soe 40

Incorporated

head meeting
day.power to
sue &c.

to make lawes.

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Moneys for freedome | <p>presents for much as in us lieth doe order that when any person[s] or persons are or shall be admitted ffree in or amongst the said ffellowshipp of Waites and Musencioners shall pay to the Stewards for the use of the Company upon such admission to be free amongst them the sume of Tenn Shillings if he or they Come in by seruice to any brother of the said ffellowshipp and in Case he Come in by patrymony as the sonne of any brother of the said ffellowshipp then to pay on his admission six shillings eight pence. And in Case he Come in att the orders Comand and direction of the Maior and Alldermen of the said Towne for the time being or any seauen of them whereof the maior to be one then upon his admission In and amongst the said Company which orders & Comands the said ffellowshipp are hereby enioyned to obserue and obey then to pay to the Stewards for the use of the said ffellowshipp twenty Shillings and none to be admitted to the benefitt aduantage & priuiledge in and amongst the said Company but such as haue serued or Come in by patrimony as aforesaid unlesse the Consent approbacion orders & Comands of the said Maior and Alldermen be first had and obtained in manner and form aforesaid and further wee the said Maior Alldermen and Sheriffe by these presents doe order and appoint that noe Stranger or other person comeing to this Towne professing the science of a Musician shall be sufferd to teach use or exercise the aforesaid science ^{for} his benefitt and aduantage untill he be first licensed and allowed by the Maior of this Towne for the time being upon paine of twenty Shilling. for euery time soe offending to be paid for the use of the said ffellowshipp. And that noe stranger or other person professing the said art shall be Suffered to play att any wedding or feast or any other meeting within the said Towne and County or liberties thereof unlesse such stranger or other person be allowed by the Maior for the time being upon paine of euery one offending herein for euery such offence to pay six shillings Eight pence to the use aforesaid and that noe fidler piper Dancer upon Ropes and others that pretends to haue skill in Musicke nor any such as goe about with mo^c cons or shewes shall att any time here after be suffered to practize in this Townes or liberties thereof without the license of the Maior of the Said Towne for time being first had & obtained upon paine of euery one offending herein to forfeit tenn Shillings to the use aforesaid And wee the said Maior Alldermen and Sheriffe by these presents as much as in us lieth doe for the better maintenance and Incouragement of the said waites & Musicioners</p> | 5 |
| Maior & Aldermen to appoint freemen among them / | <p>10</p> <p>20</p> | 10 |
| Strangers to be licensed by the Maior / | <p>25</p> | 25 |
| Strangers offending to pay 6 s. 8 d | <p>30</p> | 30 |
| ffidlers &c. offending to pay x s | <p>40</p> | 35 |

| | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| None but the waites to play att mariages vnlesse licensed | and that they may the better Continue to be men of Skill and Knowledge in Musicke) order and appoint that [if] att any marriage within this Towne & liberties therof the persons to be married or [^] 'any' of their freinds be disposed to haue any musicke that they shall haue the Waites before any other and if | 5 |
| if licensed to pay 3 s. 4 d | of the Maior for the time being they shall allow & pay to the said waites three shillings fourpence for euey such marriage upon the paine & penalty of tenn Shillings to be paid by euey such person soe licensed to serue att such marriages for euey time | 10 |
| euey offender x s | they shall offend herein in the non payment of the said sume to the use aforesaed all such paines and penalties sume and sumes of money are and shall be had obtained recouered and gotten by action of debt in the Courtor Courts to be held in the Guildhall of the said Towne or in such other manner and forme as the Maior and Aldermen shall appoint nominate and direct. | 15 |
| Waites to be diligent other =wise ordinary to be void. | Provided allwayes yat the said waites and Musecioners and their successors shall for euer hereafter be ready and attendant on [of] all occasions to doe and performe their duty in all matters and Clauses whatsoever belonging & appertaineing to the science and Employment and obseruant and obedient to all such orders Comands and directions as shall or may be giuen by the said maior Aldermen otherwise this present grant and authoritie and all things therein Contained shall utterly cease determine and be void whensoever itt shall seeme fitt and expidient to the said Maior Aldermen or any seauen of them whereof the Maior to be one soe to expresse and declare & publish the same And wee the Said Maior and Aldermen Sheriffe doe order and appoint that if any Contrauorsy shall arise twixt any Brethren of the Said ffellowshipp or any other person whatsoever about any fines or other things relateing to their ffellowshipp science or Employment | 20 |
| Maior & Aldermen Judges of their contrauersies | that upon application or Complaint of the parties greiued to the Maior and Aldermen and the deliberate heareing thereof whattsoever shall be determined by the said Maior and Aldermen they shall yeild their conformity thereunto. In Wittnesse whereof wee the said Maior Aldermen and Sheriffe haue hereunto sett our hands and Caused the seale of Maiorallty of the said Towne of Newcastle upon Tine in such Cases used to be hereunto affixed [In] the Eighteenth day of September in the Nine and twentieth | 30 |
| | yeare of the raigne &c. Annoque Domini 1677 | 40 |
| | Ralph Carr maior | |

APPENDIX 3

Table of Saints' Days and Festivals

Only saints' days and festivals referred to in the text are listed. No attempt is made to record all variant spellings.

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Allhallowmas, Hallowmas | 1 November |
| Candlemas | 2 February |
| Corpus Christi Day | Thursday after Trinity Sunday |
| Lady Day | 25 March |
| Lammas | 1 August |
| Michaelmas | 29 September |
| Midsummer Day | 24 June |
| St Clement's Day | 23 November |
| St Ellenmas (St Elyngmes, St Tellenmas, Saintelmas) | 3 May |
| St James' Day | 25 July |
| St John the Baptist's Day | 24 June |
| St John the Evangelist's Day (St John before the Latin Gate) | 6 May |
| St Loy's Day (ie, St Eligius) | 25 June |
| St Peter's Day | 29 June |
| St Thomas' Day | 21 December |
| Whitsunday | 7th Sunday after Easter |



Endnotes

4-5 544/72 f 64v

Collated with N: ZAN M13/A3a, f 1. 544/72 has been chosen as the base text because it is earlier, based on an original document, and more accurate.

5 ZAN M13/B33 A f 180

After the first sentence of the ordinary, there is no further reference to the procession or play, although one would expect such a reference in an ordinary of a date as early as 1438. There is however a reference to the duty of 'all Skinners now dwelling in this Towne or repairing to dwell in the said Towne' to 'Amicably Yearly upon | Tuesday next after the Feast of St Michael the Archangell [their head meeting day] ... Meet and Assemble themselves together in their accustomed place of meeting...' (ff 180-1). Variants of the formula 'amicably yearly' are used in several ordinaries in the context of the procession and play; see, for example, the Tailors' Ordinary of 1537 (p 22, l. 35) and the Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers' Ordinary of 1545 (p 23, l. 18). The expected reference to the procession and play in the Skinners' Ordinary may have been introduced by this formula, and the transcriber (presumably John Potts) may have left it out because he mistook the second occurrence of the formula for the first.


7-8 544/72 f 51v

The purpose of the meeting in the Carlolcroft is uncertain. The head meeting day of the company was St John's Day in May (6 May), and on this day too, according to their ordinary, the members of the guild were required to assemble at 6 am in the Carlolcroft.

8-9 988/1 f 3

Another version of this order is entered on f 4 (at the back of the book) in the same volume. The f 3 version is chosen as the base text because it is part of the first enrolment of acts of the company. Both versions have been crossed out by diagonal lines in ink (but not the second act on f 3, p 9, ll. 8-15). On f 3, final 'm' and 'n' frequently end in a flourish, here deemed otiose. On f 4, there are several otiose macron marks.

12 543/212 f 25v

The word 'sergeant' is expanded from the abbreviation  which occurs often in the 1508-11 section of the Chamberlains' Accounts. The abbreviation is used in the accounts as a designation for several named individuals who were paid wages or fees, notably one John Yong, whose duties

included the levying of obligations, presenting of fines, etc. John Yong is mentioned, as 'a sergeaunt att the mace' of Newcastle, in a record of Star Chamber litigation of 1510 (I.S. Leadam, *Select Cases before the King's Council in the Star Chamber*, vol 2, 1509-44, Selden Society Publications 25 (London, 1911), p 70). The 1516 Star Chamber decree (see Introduction, pp ix-x) indicates that sergeants at mace were elected annually in Newcastle. The form ~~'Sergant'~~ for 'sergandes' occurs in the accounts for 8 April 1511 (p 16). But the abbreviation may be for 'servant,' not 'sergeant,' as the word 'servant' was commonly used for 'sergeant' at this time (OED servant, sense 2c), cf 'sarvant at masse' in the Chamberlains' Accounts for 2 week September 1608 (p 148, l. 3).

14 543/212 f 71

The next heading in the MS is also for 18 May; presumably, one of the two headings is erroneous. The sequence of the headings is 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 18, 22, 24, 25 May. Nowhere else in these accounts is the same date found in consecutive headings.

15 543/212 f 84

The payment is presumably for dancing before the mayor; see the entry for 28 June 1510.

19-20 ZAN M13/A3b(2)

A few otiose brevigraphs occur. The noun 'ingreetness' ('Ingreetnesses,' l. 25) is otherwise unknown, but there is a verb 'engreaten' meaning 'make great, aggravate (an offence)' and a derived verbal noun 'engreateninge'; see OED under 'engreaten.' The mark of abbreviation used signifies 'er' and 'ri' as well as 're' elsewhere in the document. The word used in the same place in the similar Tanners' Ordinary is 'Inquietnesses' (p 18, l. 12), but it does not resemble the present form.

20 940/1

Letters and words missing in TW: 940/1 are supplied from TW: 861/1, a 17th-century copy of 940/1 which follows the original closely, though it does not keep all of the original spellings.

21-3 98/1/3 mb 1-2

The ordinary is dated not by the date given near the beginning (8 October 1536) but by that at the end, the date of the signing and sealing of the document.

23 151/1/1

Several otiose flourishes occur.

The section omitted after 'Robert Lewen Mayor' gives the names of other civic officials, and the date of the document (incorporating a fulsome reference to Henry VIII), is given as 'the (*blank*) day of the Monethe of (*blank*) in the xxxvijth yere of the reign of ... Henry the viijth.' The date in the heading of the edition, however, is that found at the end of the ordinary, the date of the signing and sealing of the document: 'the ffirst Day off Octobre in the xxxvijth yer of the reign of king Henry viijth.' The year 1545 is part 36 Henry VIII, part 37 Henry VIII. Robert Lewen was mayor from Michaelmas 1544 until Michaelmas 1545.

23-4 988/1 f 34

The account for this year is given complete except for dating headings and signatures.

24-6 988/1 f 27

Another version of this act is found in the Merchant Adventurers' Book of Orders 1554-1627, TW: 988/2, f 4. It begins as follows:

An Acte Concering the Apperell and behauoure of
Apprentices mayd in Nouember Anno Domini 1554^o

fforso Muche as at this present there is gret disorder as well in the excessyue Apperell as other mysbehauoures of Apprentices, as in wearyng [^]'garded' cotes, lagged hose lyned or drawn out with sylke, cut shoes, daggers cros the backe / As also vsyng of dyce; cardes; mummyng; daunsyng; typplyng in alehouses with other lyke suche [b] mysbehauors so that these theyr mysbehauors and Insolent doynge; ar rather fytt for ragyng Ruffyanes then decent for honest Apprentices ffor Reformatyon wherof it is Enacted accorded and Agreed the xxiiiijth day of Nouember Anno 1554 by mr Cuthbert Ellysonne Gouernoure thassistenntes wardons and whole felowshippe; that from hensforth no brother therof shall permyt or suffer his Apprentice; to daunce; dyce; carde; or Mummy; or vse any gyterns by nyght in the streates; or suffer his Apprentice to weare [within] any cutt hose; cotes or other Apperell which shalbe garded; styched; welted; or layde with layce or [dwa] drawne out with sarsnett, taftay, either any kynde of sylke cutt shoes, cut or pounced Ierkyns or any other suche curyous Apperell/...

Cf also the act of 1603, p 139.

41-2 543/14 f 178

Lammas (p 42, l. 4) was one of the annual fair days in Newcastle (by grant of King John).

55 543/15 f 295v

The word 'tydes' is not certain, as the first two letters are written in the bowl of the tail of an 'h' from the preceding line (as is, for example, the word 'to' in an interlineation in the fifth item for 4 week May 1568, f 294), and are difficult to make out. However, what looks like the top of the fine, slightly curved vertical stroke of the scribe's 't' is visible, and there is a cross-stroke which is like the bar of a 't' leading to a 'y'. There is also a trace of what appears to be the tail of a 'y' leading up to the beginning of the following 'd'. The word is found elsewhere in the accounts, as in an entry for 1 week August 1566, f 247: 'Item paid to a laborer for gatheringe of stonnes frome befor the 'new' kye vj tyddes at iij d the tyd.' The dictionaries do not record the form, but it may be a variant of 'tod' meaning 'load,' sometimes 'a load of a definite weight' (OED *tod*, *sb.* 2, sense 2).

The word 'lyinge' is also not certain, though the first letter, with bowl not quite closed, does look more like other 'l's' than other 'b's' in this hand. If 'lyinge iij tydes' is the correct reading, the meaning is presumably 'laying three loads,' with reference to the spreading of coarse material such as sand over the road surface so as to give the pageant vehicles more stability when they are set down; cf the Chamberlains' Accounts entry for 1 week August 1568 (p 55). The verb 'lie' is sometimes used transitively, instead of 'lay' (OED *lie*, *v.* 1, sense 15). Sixteenth-century Newcastle records, including the Chamberlains' Accounts, refer constantly to 'the New Quay,' only rarely to 'the Quay'; probably the New Quay is the main quay, to the east of the Sandhill. Of course, this entry does not imply that plays were performed on the New Quay.

55 543/15 f 297

(Thomas) Rudderfurthe appears regularly week by week in the accounts in this volume, carrying ('leddinge') sand and stones to the paver. 'The Head of the Side' was the usual name for the upper end of the steep street called the Side, where the slope of the hill begins to level out below St Nicholas Church.

57-8 Dept. of Palaeography and Diplomatic D.R.III.2 f 123v

'This examine' is Henry Brandling, brother of Sir Robert Brandling, who was four times mayor of Newcastle. Henry is arguing that although Sir Robert desired to make a will in 1568, the year of his death, he never did so, and that therefore the court should accept a document dated 1 January 1562 as Sir Robert's last testament, despite the objections of others. Early in his deposition Henry states that he reported his conversation with Mr Tankerd and Mr Salvayn to Sir Robert on Trinity Sunday, ie, the Sunday after Whitsunday. If the Friday on which Sir Robert died was the Friday after Trinity Sunday, ie, the day after Corpus Christi Thursday, then the 'ix or xij dayes or therabout' may be explained as 'about nine or twelve days before Sir Robert's death,' which would describe Whitsunday. Madeleine Hope Dodds (*Archaeologia AEliaana*, 3rd series, 11, 46) and others regard this passage as evidence that the Newcastle Corpus Christi plays were performed the day after Corpus Christi. But the phrase 'after the plays' is vague, and as used here need not imply that the plays were on the same day as the dinner to which Christopher Chaitor was invited.

58 544/72 f 46

The Cooks' Ordinary of 1575 has been entered twice in the Enrolment Books, in 544/72, ff 45v-6v, and 544/73, ff 54-5. The differences are insignificant. A note in 544/72, f 45v, below the heading 'Coaques Ordinary,' explains: 'Thorough mistake enrolled afterwards Libro quarto folio 54^o'; and there is another note in 544/73, f 54, below the heading 'Cooke's Ordinary': 'Thorough mistake enrolled heretofore Libro Tertio, folio 45^o.' 544/72 has been chosen as the base text because it is the earlier enrolment, undated, but coming between enrolments dated 1668 and 1669. The 544/73 enrolment is dated 14 January 1673. At the end of the 544/72 version there is a note, in the same hand as that of the enrolment date in 544/73: 'Januarij 14th. 1673 Examined.'

70 543/16 f 165v

Fools might hold a bladder or a bag in their hands instead of a bauble. See Stephen Hawes, *Pastime of Pleasure* 3488-91 (quoted by Welsford, *The Fool*, p 123):

To vs came rydyng on a lytall nagge
 A folysshe dwarf nothyng for the warre
 With a hood, a bell, a foyxtayle and a bagge,
 In a pyed cote...

82-3 543/18 f 235

The figure 'vj' (p 82, l. 31) is clear, with the 'v' converted from 'ii,' but the scribe may have intended to convert original 'ij' into 'v,' not 'vj.' Five yards of cotton costing 3 s 4 d would give a price of 8 d per yard, which is the price of white cotton in two other items in this entry.

113 543/18 f 313

There is a doodle, like a jigsaw-puzzle piece in the shape of a rounded letter 'H,' in the left-hand margin beside the 'hogmagogge' item.

115 543/19 f 13v

The two fools are last in a list of nine people who were given shoes for Christmas.

117 543/19 f 24v

Perhaps 'ded' and 'dd' are for 'doubled' (ie, double). See another item in the same entry, 'more for a pare to george bouell 3 [ie, triple] soled showes ij s.' Double-soled shoes were common; see the entry for 3 week June 1597, p 118.

132 940/3 f 3

The page, like several others at the beginning of the book, has been ruled with pairs of parallel lines across the top and down the sides. The heading takes up the central space between the parallel lines at the top of the page. The lettering of the heading is formal but variable: 'XPS Iesus Salvat nos' is in large lettering in purple ink; 'March day 15' is in smaller lettering, in black ink with a greenish tinge; '1598' is in black ink; a simple scroll-like decorative motif is used. The entries below are in a rather rough cursive script. Despite the variety of ink and lettering, there is nothing on the page incompatible with the date 1598. The item is followed by a list of names and occupations of members of the company which extends to the foot of the page. Some of the names in this list are also found in entries for the year 1599 on the next page.

135 543/19 f 187

William Jackson was town clerk (pp 120-1) and a sergeant at mace (p 137).

137 543/19 f 204

The Chamberlains' Accounts entry for 3 week February 1600 (p 133) also shows William Jackson to be an actor.

140 STC: 17153

John Stow and Edmond Howes, in *The Annales, or Generall Chronicle of England* (London, 1615), p 819, give an account of the visit of James I, the first part of which is evidently taken from *The True Narration*, with some slight compression of wording. After the phrase 'and remained there three dayes,' the *Annales* account continues as follows:

Sunday the tenth of Aprill, his Maiestie went to the Church, before whome preached the Byshoppe of Durham: Munday hee bestowed in viewing the Towne, the manner and beautie, the Bridge and Key, being one of the fayrest in all the North partes. Besides hee released all prysoners, except for treason, murther, and papistrie, giuing summes of money for the release of manie that lay for debt. So ioyfull were the Townes-menne of Newcastle of his MAIESTY being there, that they thankfully bare all the charge of his house-holde, during the time of his abode with them.

140 903/1

Presumably the payments for wine and music relate to a dinner, though the context gives no further indication.

143-4 543/21 f 195

The figure 3 (p 143, l. 41) is clear, but the calculation is for two and a quarter yards. The sum of £5 4 s 2 d includes the previous item on f 194v.

155 903/1

Four items further on in the account there is a reference to 'the feaste' at which the music may have been performed, but the context gives no further indication.

159 786/1 f 119 col b

The Barber Surgeons and Chandlers' Minute Book has a further list of expenses for two dinners on f 9, as numbered from the back of the book, but no year date is given. Under the heading 13 June occur two successive entries: 'more geuen to the musecke 4-0' and 'more payd for ther diners 2-0.' Under the heading 25 December is: 'Dis bourst by the Consent of the Compony at Georg Horslyes for wine and to bakoy and musike -9-6' (with '6 d' written above the '-9-6'). The name George Horsley is found in several other entries in the Barber Surgeons' Minute Book, from 1619 to 1636.

Endnotes Appendix 1

163 M13 D10 f 8

There is a scattering of otiose macron marks over various letters. The order is undated, but it is preceded in the MS by an order dated 1560 and followed by several orders dated 1587, or 6 June 1587. As the arrangement of orders in the book seems to be generally chronological, a date between 1560 and 1587 is indicated.

Glossary

The glossary is selective; only words and phrases likely to be unfamiliar to a modern reader, or which occur in an unfamiliar form or sense, are included. It is assumed that the reader is familiar with common spelling alternations in otherwise easily understood words. Where variant spellings of the same glossed word occur, all are entered, under a headword which is normally the first spelling in alphabetical order. However, where this would result in an odd or rare spelling becoming a headword, a more common spelling has been given precedence. Spellings separated from their main entries by more than two intervening entries have been cross referenced.

Manuscript capitalization has been ignored. Only the first three occurrences of each form are given, with page and line numbers separated by an oblique stroke and followed by 'etc' if the form occurs more than three times. If the form occurs in marginalia, this is indicated by a lower-case *m* following the page and line reference.

Works consulted:

Cunnington, C. Willett and Phillis Cunnington. *Handbook of English Costume in the Sixteenth Century* (London, 1954).

Kurath, Hans and Sherman M. Kuhn. *Middle English Dictionary*. Fascicules A.1-0.4 (Ann Arbor, 1952-81).

Wright, Joseph. *The English Dialect Dictionary*. 6 vols (Oxford, 1898-1905).

The Compact Edition of the Oxford English Dictionary. 2 vols (Oxford, 1971).

Abbreviations

| | | | | | |
|--------|-------------|------|-------------|------|--------------------|
| adj | adjective | phr | phrase | pr p | present participle |
| adv | adverb | phrs | phrases | pp | past participle |
| attrib | attributive | pl | plural | sg | singular |
| gen | genitive | poss | possessive | v | verb |
| inf | infinitive | pr | present | vb | verbal |
| n | noun | prep | preposition | | |
| perf | perfect | pron | pronoun | | |

- absence mony** *n pbr* money paid in fines for absence from guild meetings 23/37
- abused** *pp adj* misguided 25/16
- accordid** *pp* agreed, decided 21/32; **acordit** 8/15
- adwydyng** *see* auoydeing
- adytt dynnar** *see* auditt dynner
- aggre** *v inf* agree, unite, be united (with) 21/7; **agre** 163/10; **agree** 4/20; **aggred** *pp* 21/6; **agreed** 4/19, 8/5, 21/32, etc; **agreede** 163/8; **agreit** 8/15
- aldermen** *n pl* civic magistrates, next in dignity to the mayor, in Newcastle acting also as justices of the peace 3/10, 4/5, 4/34, etc; **alldermen** 164/13, 164/21, 165/22, etc
- alleres** *adj pl gen in pbr* at ther **alleres** costage at the expense of all of them, at their expense 22/36-7; **att their allers** costage 6/3; **at thair allers** costagez 7/11
- alhyng** *pron* everything 17/24
- ambule** *see* fune ambule
- amyt** *pp* admitted, permitted 9/10
- antik** *adj* antique, ancient 20/31
- arlles** *n* earnest money, pledge, first payment 27/26
- assistantes** *n pl* senior members of guild (of merchant adventurers) 25/30; **assistentes** 139/35
- auditt dynner** *n pbr* dinner on the occasion of the audit 79/34, 86/24; **adytt dynnar** 48/24; **awdite dynner** 52/3, 57/10; **art and** *n pbr* **thauditt dyner** 107/37, 114/40; **thauditt dynner** 86/22, 100/19
- audytt** *n* annual examination of civic accounts, hearing in connection with this (?) 37/4
- auncient** *n* ensign, banner 100/11
- auoydeing** *vb n* avoidance, elimination 7/24, 18/12; **adwydyng** 19/24; **avoydyng** 21/25
- austyns** *adj pl in pbr* the freres austyns the house of the Austin or Augustinian friars 10/22
- avoyd** *v inf* avoid, eliminate 20/32
- awdite dynner** *see* auditt dynner
- awdithe supper** *n pbr* supper on the occasion of the audit 40/27
- awdyt banket** *n pbr* banquet on the occasion of the audit 48/25
- awen** *pp* owed 24/18
- awn** *adj as n* own (lodging) 10/25
- bagge** *n* bag, bladder (for fool) 70/41
- bande** *n* neck-band, collar (for shirt) 35/31, 39/2; **bandes** *pl* 35/32, 117/30, 144/42, etc; *see also* **shart band**
- bankouttes** *n pl* banquets 57/11
- banndes** *see under* **shart band**
- barkers** *n pl* tanners of hides 18/19
- barwarde** *see* **berward**
- baund** *see under* **shart band**
- bayn off the play** *n pbr* the banns or proclamation of the play 14/21, 14/25; **bayn off the playe** 17/3; **bone of the play** 56/18, 56/19-20m; **bonne of the play** 56/26
- bearman** *n* bear-keeper who led the animal about for public exhibition 69/16
- beddell** *n* executive officer of a guild 22/40
- beedle** *n* apparitor 123/41
- beer** *n* barley 8/21
- behofe** *n* benefit 20/18; **behoofe** 19/3
- beldyng** *pr p* building 13/42
- bend** *n* band, strip (of leather) 94/3
- berward** *n* bear-keeper who led the animal about for public exhibition 11/9, 11/14, 15/4, etc; **barwarde** 42/10, 47/23, 52/27; **berrward** 14/33; **berrwerd** 13/20; **berwardd** 16/11; **berwarde** 33/27; **berwerd** 15/3
- blackett** *pp adj* 'blackened,' dyed black (?) 85/10
- blew** *n* blue cloth 41/38; **blewe** 34/11
- boddie** *n* upper part of coat or other garment (*often pl with sg sense*) 124/10, 134/16; **bodie** 97/1, 97/6, 119/31, etc; **booddie** 120/1; **boddyes** *pl* 138/25; **bodies** 109/9, 130/20, 136/36, etc; **bodyes** 65/37; *see also* **ouerbodies**, **vpper bodie**
- bodie** *n* corporation, body 4/21; **body** 18/37, 20/10
- bone, bonne** *see* **bayn off the play**
- bouthemen** *n pl* boothmen, merchants of corn 23/39

- branche cullerred** *adj pbr* branch coloured, brown (?) 129/5
- brasenge** *vb n* embracing 25/19
- breches** *n pl* breeches, kind of short trousers 138/8, 138/10, 139/4, etc; **bretches** 78/4, 80/36, 80/41, etc; **briches** 116/26, 116/28, 118/33, etc; **britcheis** 61/7; **britches** 62/41, 64/24, 66/2, etc; **brithes** 147/3; **brytches** 107/8; **pretches** 82/20
- brether** *n pl* 'brethren' of the mayor, the aldermen (?) 60/15; **brethere** 38/32; **bretheren** 31/21, 50/38, 128/26, etc; **bretheringe** 44/2; **bretherynge** 40/18, 48/2; **brethren** 86/21, 91/15, 91/27, etc
- broad** *adj* broad, applied technically to certain fabrics distinguished by their width 142/23, 143/32, 143/35, etc; **broat** 142/17; **brod** 34/38, 41/38, 42/1, etc; **brode** 38/13, 38/15, 39/11, etc
- broadcloath** *n* a fine woollen cloth of plain weave, two yards wide 139/4; **brod clothe** 43/16, 53/35; **brode cloath** 146/40; **brode clothe** 35/17, 43/12, 68/9, etc; **brodes clothe** 92/29; **brothe cloth** 99/26
- brother** *n* member of a guild 4/17, 18/23, 22/39, etc; **brether** *pl* 23/4; **bretheren** 139/29, 156/41, 163/10, etc; **brethren** 25/31, 168/29
- bye beardes** *n pbr pl* false beards (?) 132/27
- cairsaye** *n* kersey, a twilled (ribbed) woollen cloth, usually coarse 50/19, 52/39, 54/15, etc; **cairse** 82/29, 88/5, 105/5, etc; **carsay** 30/36, 146/41; **carsaye** 28/15, 30/34, 46/3, etc; **carsey** 82/9, 83/36, 110/39, etc; **carsie** 119/18, 129/5, 129/6; **carsiey** 119/21; **caysaye** 28/16, 34/14, 34/41, etc; **kairsey** 96/38, 108/38; **karsey** 143/34; **karsie** 120/9; **kaysaye** 138/19
- canddyll** *n* candle wax, tallow, etc 14/3; **candell** 55/25
- cap** *n* cap (especially as distinctive item of fool's attire) 105/2, 105/11, 107/31, etc; **cape** 34/23, 35/1, 39/15, etc; **capp** 82/37, 89/42, 95/35, etc; **cappe** 138/8, 138/23; **capes** *pl* 28/26, 28/27, 30/39, etc; **cappes** 28/17, 132/29
- carde** *v inf* play cards 25/35, 139/38
- cardeng** *vb n* card-playing 25/18
- cariage** *n* deportment, conduct 139/33
- care** *n* pageant car, pageant vehicle 29/22, 57/22, 57/25, etc; **kare** 55/24, 55/27, 55/31; **carres** *pl* 55/37
- carmelistes** *adj pl* Carmelite, with reference to the Carmelite friars 10/4
- carsay, carsaye, carsey, carsie, carsiey** *see* cairsaye
- castelles** *n pl* upper rims of torches, shaped like castle turrets, hence the torches themselves (?) 56/25(2)
- casually** *adv* accidentally 164/19
- caysaye** *see* cairsaye
- certeficat** *n* bill of lading (?) 79/31; **certificate** 86/4; **certyficat** 92/34
- chamberlayne** *n* officer who receives civic revenues 71/3; **chamberlainees** *pl* 144/36
- checker** *n* cloth of chequered pattern 124/14; *in pbrs* checker clothe 64/16, 69/27; **checker cullerd clothe** 115/15
- clark** *n* secretary of corporation 8/28; **clerk** 29/31; *see also* town clerk
- clarke** *n* lay officer of parish church 94/27; **clarkees** *poss* 47/38; **clarkes** 51/29; *see also* vnder clarke
- clere** *adj and adv* (paid) in full, fully 17/24(2), 17/26
- cloth** *n* cloth, woollen unless otherwise specified 29/18, 99/28, 150/15, etc; **cloath** 138/16, 138/34, 138/41, etc; **clothe** 25/41, 25/42, 30/2, etc
- clothes** *n pl* clothes 61/11, 64/20, 69/33, etc; **cloase** 143/15; **cloathes** 103/4; **cloases** 145/25; **close** 143/18; **cloth** 102/32; **clothe** 89/15; **clothees** 134/38; **cloths** 88/19, 101/28
- clotheworker** *n* maker of woollen cloth, a member of the twelfth great livery company of London 120/40
- cloute lether** *n pbr* leather for mending shoes 116/14
- coales clothe** *n pbr* some kind of cloth 134/35

- coat** *n* coat, sometimes a sleeveless close-fitting garment coming no lower than the waist, sometimes loose, with skirts and sleeves 142/21, 143/16, 143/23; **coate** 78/39, 82/33, 96/39, etc; **coatte** 124/4, 124/13, 124/16, etc; **coit** 50/20; **coite** 49/17, 50/17, 52/38, etc; **coot** 29/19, 73/38, 75/9; **coote** 49/20, 50/21, 50/22, etc; **coott** 34/12, 39/12, 41/39, etc; **cot** 29/20, 34/39; **cote** 109/8, 109/12, 116/22, etc; **cott** 34/14, 34/41, 35/1, etc; **cotte** 34/20, 34/22, 34/42, etc; **koate** 99/32; **kot** 113/13; **coates** *pl* 95/19, 110/35, 129/19; **cootes** 61/22, 64/28, 65/39, etc; **coottes** 28/20; **cotes** 25/19, 25/42, 82/39, etc; **cottes** 28/17, 28/25, 30/36, etc
- college** *n* body of ecclesiastics, clergy 10/4
- comen welth** *see* common wealth
- comin gilde** *see* common guild
- cominalltie** *n* corporation of town (mayor and burgesses) 21/4; **cominalty** 4/12
- common** *adj* general 139/31
- common assent** *n pbr* general assent 4/14, 5/3-4, 6/4, etc; **comen assent** 20/10; **commyn assent** 3/17; **comon assent** 7/12; **comyn assent** 21/3
- common counsell** *n pbr* administrative body of a corporate town, in Newcastle originally the twenty-four electors 146/10, 148/42, 149/4
- common guild** *n pbr* corporation of town (mayor and burgesses) 4/6, 4/35, 5/32, etc; **common gyld** 12/15; **commyn gilde** 3/11; **comin gilde** 19/31-2; **comon gyld** 7/5
- common wealth** *n pbr* general good 18/11, 18/15; **comen welth** 19/24, 19/29
- commyn assent**, **comon assent**, **comyn assent** *see* common assent
- contrathe** *n* country, region 29/38
- contynentt** *adj* restrained, patient 8/21
- coot**, **coote**, **cootes**, **coott**, **coottes** *see* coat
- cordinarye** *n* shoemaker 146/21; **cordiner** 135/21, 136/3, 136/29
- coriors** *n pl* tradesmen who coloured and dressed tanned leather 23/14
- corn powder** *n pbr* gunpowder (which was 'corned' or granulated) 55/26
- costage**, **costagez** *see under* alleres
- cot**, **cote**, **cotes**, **cott**, **cotte**, **cottes** *see* coat
- cotton** *n* cotton material 64/18, 65/35, 73/40, etc; **coteme** 147/20; **cottam** 124/7, 124/17, 125/23, etc; **cottame** 124/11, 124/16; **cottane** 117/14, 118/11, 119/19, etc; **cottin** 85/10; **cotto** 96/40; **cottom** 146/41, 147/4, 147/7; **cottonn** 69/29, 82/24, 82/34
- councelling** *pr p in pbr* **councelling himself** taking counsel with himself, deliberating 18/8-9; *see also* **incounceyllyng**
- coupers** *n pl* tradesmen who made and repaired casks, tubs, etc 3/12, 3/16
- cours** *n in pbr* **in cours** in (due) order 21/12
- court** *n* meeting (of members of company) 139/25; **courte** 25/31
- courtor courts** *n pbr pl* quarter-sessions (?) 168/14
- cowlling** *vb n* polling, cutting the hair 52/9
- craftesmony** *n* money paid by crafts, *ie*, financial contribution to merchant adventurers' company made by constituent companies of mercers, drapers, and boothmen (?) 23/38
- croones** *n pl* crowns 57/32
- cunisente** *n* consent 116/1
- cut shoes** *n pbr pl* shoes with leather slashed ornamentally 25/36; **cutt shoes** 25/20
- cuthose** *n* hose slashed ornamentally 25/36
- daylles** *n pl* planks, timbers (of fir or pine) 38/39
- dd**, **ded** *see* duple soled
- defyned** *pp* determined, decided 4/2
- deliberate** *adj* considered, careful 168/33
- denyed** *v perf* 3 *sg* refused 58/9
- depending** *pr p* awaiting settlement 18/6; **dependyng** 19/16
- depose** *v inf* make deposition 58/18
- determine** *v inf* come to an end 168/24
- detten** *vb n* 'dighting,' making, preparing (?) 57/30, 57/32; **dightinge** 55/8
- dobell gloves** *n pbr pl* gloves made from material of double thickness (?) 41/7
- doubtyd** *pp adj* redoubted, feared 21/2

- doyes** *v pr 3 pl do 3/15*
- draper** *n* merchant of woollen cloth 35/16, 156/19, 156/28; **drapers** *pl* 23/38
- duble** *adj* (of a kerchief or band) wound round twice (?) 137/9
- duble soled** *adj pbr* having soles made from material of double thickness, or in two layers 118/30; *perhaps abbreviated in* **dd soled** 117/9, **ded soled** 117/6
- dublet** *n* body-garment, usually close-fitting, worn by men over shirt or petticoat 130/30, 130/33; **dublett** 82/22, 82/24, 82/25, etc; **dublite** 118/27
- election day** *n pbr* day on which annual election of principal officers of guild took place 151/22; **election daye** 152/17; **eleccon daie** 157/31; **elxision day** 153/5; *see also* **liction day**
- election diner** *n pbr* dinner on election day 156/36
- ell** *n* a measure of length, 45 inches 134/5; **nell** 111/34, 118/12
- emankes** *prep* amongst 8/17
- entrance** *n* (occasion of) admission to membership of a guild 158/39; **entraunce** 23/32
- feate of marchaundize** *n pbr* mercantile business 25/27
- fellowes** *n pl* brethren, members of the same guild 22/34
- ffre** *adj* possessed of citizenship or guild membership, with attendant privileges 22/14; **ffree** 19/36, 167/2; **fre** 9/10, 152/37, 152/39; **free** 18/22, 167/4
- ffreas** *n* a coarse woollen cloth with a heavy nap on one side 69/37; **ffrease** 147/11; **frease** 147/5; **frees** 88/19, 93/17; **frese** 145/26; **friese** 142/17; *see also* **welche fres**
- ffree supper** *n pbr* supper held by guild on the occasion of the admission of new members 158/8
- ffullers** *n pl* tradesmen who beat cloth, to clean or thicken it 7/21
- fin monaye** *n pbr* money collected from fines (?) 53/8
- flockes** *n pl* a material consisting of the coarse tufts and refuse of wool or cotton, used for quilting garments, etc 97/13, 111/36; **flokes** 118/28
- foice** *n* abundance 10/33
- fre, free** *see* **ffre**
- frease** *see* **ffreas**
- free play** *n pbr* play performed in front of, and without charge to, the general public 92/17; **free playe** 144/28, 146/3; *see also* **poplye playe**
- freedome** *n* (granting of) guild membership 167/4m
- freemen** *n pl* guild members 167/16m; **fremen** 23/32
- frees, frese, friese** *see* **ffreas**
- fres** *see* **welche fres**
- fune ambule** *n* funambulist, rope-walker 136/13
- fustian** *n* a kind of coarse cloth made of cotton and flax 139/40
- gaird** *v inf* trim, ornament with 'guards' (*see next entry*) 52/40, 54/15; **gairde** 50/20, 61/5, 61/15, etc; **gard** 34/41, 42/1, 46/4, etc; **garde** 39/13, 42/23, 105/5, etc; **gayrde** 38/15, 49/20; **gairding** *vb n* 76/12, 76/16; **gairdinge** 65/33; **gardeing** 134/6; **gardeinge** 129/8; **gairding** 34/20; **gairdinge** 96/38; **garded** *pp adj* 25/19, 105/10
- gairdes** *n pl* 'guards,' bands of decorative material used as borders or trimmings on a garment 61/20; **gardees** 143/8; **gardes** 26/2, 39/16, 119/32, etc; **guardes** 138/24
- gappys** *n pl* gaps, openings of some kind to facilitate progress of procession (?) 14/9; **gayppis** 14/15
- gartins** *n pl* garters 89/33
- generall diner** *n pbr* annual dinner for all the members of a guild 23/3
- generall playe** *n pbr* play mounted by the townspeople 72/21; **generall plaies** *pl* 62/14, 63/10, 71/31; **generall plays** 63/24

- gerkine** *see* **ierken**
- gitterns** *n pl* citherns, guitar-like instruments 25/20; **gytterns** 25/35
- glacieres** *n pl* makers of glass 132/26; **glaciers** 21/5
- gounnes** *n pl* guns 121/22
- grean** *adj and n* green (cloth) 34/38, 39/11, 46/5, etc; **greane** 65/31; **green** 125/11, 143/33; **greene** 119/20, 124/3; **gren** 38/13; **grene** 88/5, 96/36; *see also* **popenioae greene**
- guardes** *see* **gairdes**
- gyrthhis** *n pl* girths; (encircling) straps 14/2
- gytterns** *see* **gitterns**
- habitanns** *n pl* inhabitants 10/16
- haire buttons** *n phr pl* buttons made from hair 85/13
- hanged** *pp* hung with decorations 10/16
- hangers** *n pl* loops on sword-belt from which sword was hung 137/8
- harden** *n* a coarse linen fabric made from hards (coarser parts of flax or hemp), or from tow 69/40, 73/41, 76/22, etc; **hardne** 77/14, 82/32, 84/40, etc; **hardon** 143/14; **harnde** 83/31; **harne** 80/18, 82/25, 94/10, etc
- head hayres** *n phr pl* wigs 132/28
- hierman** *n* hired man (not a member of a guild, but hired by a member of a guild?) 22/10, 22/11; **hiredman** 21/15
- hoase** *see* **hose**
- hobie horse** *n phr* figure of horse, made of wickerwork, etc, and worn by performer 50/37; *see also* **horse**
- hoes, hoies, hoise** *see* **hose**
- hoistmens** *n pl gen* hostmen's, men who gave lodging to, and conducted the business of, visiting merchants 55/23; **ostmen** 24/10
- hom and a felde** *adv phr* 'home and afield,' out and back again (?) 38/39
- hose** *n pl* breeches and long tailored stockings sewn together to form a single garment; sometimes, after about 1550, used for breeches portion only 25/19, 51/17, 71/7, etc; **hoase** 98/10; **hoes** 113/2; **hoies** 52/35; **hoise** 49/22, 50/6, 50/7, etc; **hoose** 26/1, 111/1; **hos** 33/37; **laytyng** *vb n* 'letting,' hindering, *in phr* **haff** hoses 25/40, 31/1, 57/16; **hosse** 28/27, 34/23, 60/4, etc; **hosses** 39/18, 41/34; **houses** 44/9; **housses** 45/19; **howsses** 37/24; **hoysse** 29/20; *see also* **short hose**
- horse** *n* hobby horse 135/36; *see also* **hobie horse**
- iacoppyns** *adj pl* Jacobins, Dominicans, friars of the Order of Preachers 10/5
- iagged** *pp adj* cut ornamentally, slashed 25/19
- ierken** *n* close-fitting jacket with full skirt, worn by men over doublet 78/4, 78/10, 78/12, etc; **gerkine** 147/4; **ierkin** 116/25, 138/8, 138/10, etc; **ierkine** 127/4; **irckeing** 134/36; **irckeinge** 128/18, 128/19; **ircken** 129/19; **irckenne** 127/14; **irckin** 124/23, 124/24, 127/12; **ierkens** *pl* 25/36
- incounceyllyng** *pr p in phr* **incounceyllyng hym selfe** taking counsel with himself, deliberating 19/20; **in counccillyng hym self** 20/37-8; *see also* **councelling**
- ingretnesses** *n pl* aggravations 19/25
- innpleade** *v inf* sue 165/27; **impleaded** *pp* 165/28
- iustices of peace** *n phr pl* inferior magistrates appointed by sovereign's special commission (*in Newcastle, the justices of the peace were the aldermen*) 4/5, 4/34, 18/17; **iustice of peas** 3/10; **iustices of pece** 21/1; **iustices of pese** 7/4; **iustices of the peace** 5/31, 18/9-10; **iustices of the kynges peace** 19/21-2
- kairsey** *see* **cairsaye**
- kare** *see* **care**
- karsey, karsie, kayrsaye** *see* **cairsaye**
- keill** *n* keel-load, the quantity (something over 20 tons?) of coal, etc, carried by a keel (a flat-bottomed vessel used on the Tyne and Wear rivers for carrying coal) 55/14
- kest** *v perf 3 sg* cast, threw (or vomited, with reference to a fire-eater?) 55/31
- koate, kot** *see* **coat**
- kye** *n* quay 55/14
- laid** *n pl* loads 53/27

- laytyng be prevented 8/22
 leccion *n* election, *in pbr* gyff leccion vote 9/11
 leddinge *vb n* bringing 55/36
 leather skynnes *n pbr pl* pieces of leather, used
 in lining garments 76/34, 87/27, 90/13; *see*
also sheape skines, skine
 letten *pp* allowed 87/25
 lettine *pp* handed over (?) 29/8
 licknes *n* likeness, effigy 99/33
 liction day *n pbr* day on which annual
 election of principal officers of guild took
 place 152/25; *see also* election day
 lik *n* likeness, effigy (?) 106/30
 lin *adj and n* linen 83/28, 89/41, 90/42, etc;
 lyn 29/18, 32/3, 35/29, etc; lyne 30/2,
 37/20, 42/31; lynn 51/13, 53/2, 54/22, etc;
 lynne 146/42
 linendge *adj and n* linen 152/3; lynin 129/12;
 lynnyng 28/19
 loodging *vb n* provision (?) 93/3
 louppes *n pl* wall-openings, embrasures 10/17
 lyinge *pr p* laying 55/15
 lyn, lyne *see* lin
 lynin *see* linendge
 lynyng *adj* linen *or vb adj* lining 78/11
 lynkes *n pl* torches 53/25
 lynn, lynne *see* lin
 lynnclthe *n* linen cloth 58/38
 lynnyng *see* linendge
 lyttinge *pr p and vb n* dyeing 42/21, 49/18
- mache *n* 'match,' cord, etc used for ignition
 55/25
 markyn *vb n* 'marking,' taking note (?) 58/15
 marshall *adj* martial 72/21; martiall 72/25
 marshalls *n pl gen* marshals', *ie*, sergeants' (?)
 156/20
 masse *n* mace 10/10; *see also* sarvant at masse,
 seriant att mace
 mawndy *n (attrib)* Last Supper, used of the
 food served to Christ and the disciples at the
 Last Supper 29/16
 mercers *n pl* merchants of silk and small wares
 23/38
 mettes *n pl* foods, dishes 10/34
- moccons *n pl* 'motions,' puppet-shows 167/36
 mode *v perf* 3 *sg* made 140/29
 monthe pence *n pbr* monthly payment to
 merchant adventurers' company made by
 members 23/34
 motlay *n* a worsted cloth of mixed colours
 giving a mottled effect 138/8; motley
 142/24, 147/24
 moued *v perf* 3 *pl* brought to court 18/6;
 moved 19/16
 mum *v inf* act in dumb-show or mummings' play
 139/38; mvm 25/35
 mummyng *vb n* acting in dumb-show or
 mummings' play 25/18
 mylke & watter clothe *n pbr* a kind of cloth of
 the colour of milk and water, *ie*, bluish-white
 61/3; mylke and water clothe 61/12
- naile *n* measure of length for cloth, 1/16 yard =
 2½ inches 129/6, 129/7
 naturall *adj as n* natural fool, one who is born
 simple-minded, though he may still be a
 performing fool 99/39; *in pbr* naturall foole
 104/29; naturell fool 107/17
 neck *n* that part of a garment which covers the
 neck 41/15; necke 37/22, 39/2, 46/25, etc;
in pbr shart neck 45/26; sharte neke 51/14;
pl shart nekes 47/29
 nell *see* ell
 nether stockes *n pbr pl* stockings 105/13
 netherstockeinges *n pl* stockings 119/23
 new colloured *adj pbr* neutral-coloured (?)
or adj new and coloured (?) 104/24
 new cullerd *adj pbr* new-wool-coloured, neutral-
 colored (?) 99/25-6, 99/28; newe cullerred
 129/34; newe cooler *n pbr* cloth of neutral
 colour (?) 138/35
- occurrentes *n pl* occurrences, events 140/10
 officers *n pl* sergeants (*see* sargant) 99/27,
 106/22
 opayn *prep and n in pbr* opayn to pay on pain
 of paying 7/14
 ordenarie *n* ordinary or 'charter' of guild, docu-
 ment of incorporation 132/31; ordinarie

- 4/28, 5/25, 7/21, etc; **ordinary** 3/27, 164/18m, 168/20m, etc
- ordenaunce** *n* ordering, direction, instruction 7/11; **ordinance** 3/16, 4/13, 5/3, etc; **ordynance** 21/13, 23/16; **ordynaunces** *pl* 20/7
- ordonnaunce** *n* artillery 10/20
- organs** *n pl* organ 87/24, 89/2, 89/7, etc; **orgines** 155/17; **orgons** 11/25, 16/5, 16/18, etc
- ostmen** *see* **hoistmens**
- ouerbodies** *n pl* upper part(s) of coat, etc where it fitted the body 89/41; **ouerboids** 103/4; *see also* **boddie**, **vpper bodie**
- pagente** *n* a pageant or play in the Corpus Christi cycle; a vehicle on which a pageant or play was mounted (but it is not clear that the latter sense applies in any of the Newcastle instances) 17/34; **pagiant** 21/16, 23/20; **pajent** 29/28; **pageants** *pl* (*sg sense*) 6/8; **pagions** 18/32, 20/5
- pawper** *n* paper 55/25
- pee** *n* coat of coarse cloth worn by men 105/4, 108/36
- peticote** *n* small coat or waistcoat worn by men beneath the doublet 88/36, 90/1, 90/8, etc; **paticott** 42/28, 42/29; **peticol** 114/22, 115/18, 115/21; **peticot** 80/14, 105/3; **pettecotte** 33/40, 33/41; **petticoate** 124/18, 124/20, 129/2, etc; **petticoatte** 124/13; **petticon** 142/20; **petticote** 52/33, 74/18, 74/38, etc; **petticott** 64/26, 74/3, 143/37; **petticotte** 120/2, 124/11; **pettycote** 52/36, 97/10; **pettycott** 143/14; **pettye cote** 145/27; **pety cote** 101/29, 109/12; **petycoate** 90/2; **petycote** 97/9, 104/40, 107/23, etc; **pettecotes** *pl* 69/34; **pettecottes** 69/31; **petticotes** 116/31, 129/10
- pippinges** *n pl* pipings, music (?) or pippins, apples (?) 142/35
- plumber** *n* tradesman who sold and/or worked with lead 138/36; **plumer** 68/12, 79/30, 86/2, etc; **plummer** 129/34; **plumner** 121/2; **plumeres** *pl* 149/9, 150/16; **plumers** 21/5; **plummeres** 132/26
- pocketes** *n pl* small bags or pouches, attached to garments or detachable, used for carrying purses or other small articles 147/3, 147/26; **pockattes** 65/38, 69/40; **pockeates** 127/15; **pockettes** 87/27, 93/27, 95/20, etc; **pocktes** 90/13; **poketes** 118/3; **pokettes** 64/23
- pointes** *n pl* laces or cords with metal tags, used as fastenings, especially for attaching hose to doublet or coat 50/8, 50/23, 54/25, etc; **pountes** 42/33, 45/25; **punttes** 31/8
- pollynge** *pr p* cutting the hair of 40/3; **povllinge** 59/12, 68/26; **powling** 33/3, 36/9; **powlinge** 48/17; **powllinge** 57/4; *see also* **puoullinge**
- popenioae greene** *n pbr* 'parrot green,' (cloth of) light green or blue-green colour 119/16-17; **popenioe green** 129/7; **popenioye green** 128/39; **popingioye grean** 76/10; **popingoe greene** 134/3; **popingoye greane** 147/18; **popiniaye greene** 138/18
- poplye playe** *n pbr* play performed in front of, and without charge to, the general public 145/39; *see also* **free play**
- puoullinge** *vb n* cutting the hair 51/32
- pounced** *pp adj* ornamentally slashed, pinked, jagged 25/36
- pounseng** *vb n* ornamental slashing, pinking 26/2
- pountes** *see* **pointes**
- povllinge**, **powling**, **powlinge**, **powllinge** *see* **pollynge**
- pogett** *n* poet, storyteller (?) 115/3
- premisses** *n pl* aforesaid (matters) 164/24
- presents** *n pl in pbr* these presents the (present) document 62/12, 164/11, 164/24, etc
- pretches** *see* **breches**
- pryncypall** *adv* first 9/5
- pudereres** *n pl* pewterers 132/26; **puderers** 21/5
- punttes** *see* **pointes**
- pyper** *n* piper 57/28; **pypper** 141/17
- quarter** *n* (*sometimes attrib or gen*) quarter; period of three months of the financial year 13/3, 13/14, 15/15, etc; **quartter** 13/27, 15/37, 16/17, etc; **quarteres** *gen* 128/1,

- 144/19; quarters 126/39, 138/4, 145/18;
 quarterees *pl* 142/4
- quarter *n* measure of length, especially for cloth:
 ¼ yard or 9 inches 32/3, 34/40(2), etc;
 quarteres *pl* 118/11; quarteres 41/32, 46/1,
 50/4, etc; quarters 34/16, 34/38, 39/11, etc;
 quarters 121/2
- quarteriche *n* quarterage, quarterly payment or
 wages 28/4, 30/14, 31/26, etc; quarteredge
 146/15, 147/37; quarteryche 45/31;
 quartrich 56/12; quartriche 50/30, 50/32,
 51/9, etc; quartridge 119/37, 122/30,
 122/40, etc; quartryche 48/35, 48/37, 49/34,
 etc; quartteriche 40/35; quateriche 47/10;
 quarteriches *pl* 77/3, 78/25, 80/6, etc;
 quartridges 138/30; quartriges 117/41;
 quertridges 121/14
- quarters *n pl* skirts (of coat) 109/11
- quear *n* choir 36/31; queare 33/16; quer 40/30
- raper *n* rapier 137/7
- rassatt *see* russat
- rates culler *n pbr as adj* rat's colour, *ie*, dull grey
 88/21, 90/4; rattes culer 82/19
- read *adj and n* red (cloth) 38/15, 39/13, 39/16,
 etc; reade 34/40, 42/22, 61/5, etc; red
 142/18, 143/34; rede 57/21; reed 89/39,
 95/9, 96/38, etc; reede 52/37
- reckoning *vb n in pbrs* great reckoning daie
 day on which accounts for the year were
 made up 157/2; rekninge day 132/38-39
- recorder *n* chief legal officer appointed by city,
 magistrate 21/38, 158/31
- resauid *pp* received 23/32; resceyued 20/19;
 resseived 11/25, 14/32; *in pbr* ressavod of
 taken out of, kept back from (?) 17/23
- revested *pp* dressed (in ecclesiastical garments)
 10/3, 10/12, 10/23
- rod *v perf 3 sg and pl* rode 41/8; *in pbr* rod the
 fayr opened the fair by riding in procession
 42/4-5; rod ye faire 59/41 *see also* ryddinge
- rosmare *n* rosemary (spice) 57/29
- rossell *n* rosin, resin 55/24
- rouffes *n pl* ruffs; circular frills worn at neck or
 wrist 27/40; ruffes 30/2, 33/36, 35/30
- rowll *n* roll, register (of names) 8/26, 8/27
- ruge *n* a shaggy woollen material 120/12;
 rugg 89/40, 90/1, 90/7, etc; rugge 138/21;
 rvgge 61/17, 69/30
- russat *n* a coarse homespun woollen cloth,
 originally of a reddish-brown or neutral
 colour 73/38, 117/3, 118/13, etc; rassatt
 103/20; russate 51/15, 61/7, 66/1; russatt
 89/39, 95/9, 97/3, etc; russett 41/30, 41/36,
 47/30; *see also* silke russett
- ryddinge *vb n* riding (of the fair) 59/37; *see also*
 rod
- sad *adj* dark-coloured 134/35
- sargant *n* sergeant, an executive officer of the
 law, charged with enforcing judgements,
 summonses, etc 30/6; sairgaunte 150/15;
 sergeant 12/8; *pl gen* sargantes 30/6, 43/13,
 46/32, etc; sergandes 16/20, sergantes 56/23;
 sergauntes 79/27, 85/41, 92/29; sergeauntes
 138/36
- sarvant at masse *n pbr* servant, *ie*, sergeant, at
 mace 148/3; *see also* seriant att mace
- sarveed *see* serued
- sarvis *see* seruice
- saylltwyn *n* twine of a kind used in sewing sails,
 here used as thread or candle-wick 14/3;
 sayltywne 55/25
- scearsnett of corde *n pbr* sarcenet (a fine
 lustrous silk material) woven from silk
 thread (?) 100/10
- science *n* craft 167/23, 167/24, 168/20, etc
- secken *n* 'sacking' used as dress material, of fine
 or coarse quality 125/21, 130/33
- sergandes, sergantes, sergauntes, sergeant,
 sergeauntes *see* sargant
- seriant att mace *n pbr* sergeant at mace (the full
 title of a Newcastle sergeant), *ie*, carrying a
 mace as badge of office 137/4; *see also*
 sarvant at masse
- seruandes *see* servaunt
- serue *v inf* serve, perform 168/6, 168/10
- serued *v pl 3 perf* served time as apprentice

- 165/17; sarveed *sg* 22/1; serv(·)d 26/10
 seruce *n* service as apprentice 167/6
 seruce booke *n pbr* book containing forms of
 divine service, especially the Book of
 Common Prayer 83/8
 servaunt *n* servant, subordinate, apprentice
 25/14; seruandes *pl* 9/2; servauntes 25/3,
 25/4
 servauntes *n pl* members of a company of
 players attached to the name of a noble
 patron 144/28
 serv(·)d *see* serued
 service *n* service, assistance 155/31; sarvis 52/21
 serving *pr p* serving time (as apprentices) 25/10
 sesmony *n* money raised by levy or fine 23/37
 sessing *vb n* assessment or levying of financial
 contribution 18/34; sessyng 20/7
 shart band *n pbr* neck-band or collar for shirt
 83/22, 91/12, 92/14, etc; shartband 110/20;
 shart baund 81/23, 82/38, 84/41; sharte
 bande 110/9; shart bandes *pl* 76/4, 87/30,
 89/22, etc; shart bands 88/14; shart bannes
 77/29, sharte bandes 77/39, 100/24, 110/17;
 sherte(·) bandes 147/1-2; shirtebandes
 119/23, shirte bandes 122/35; shirte bannes
 123/28; *see also* bande
 shart neck, shart nekes, sharte neke *see* neck
 sheape skines *n pbr pl* sheep skins or pieces of
 sheep skin, used in lining garments 147/2;
 sheepe skynnes 86/15; shippe skines
 124/25; *see also* lether skynnes, skine
 sheep coloure *n pbr as adj* the colour of
 unbleached sheep's wool 82/29
 shereff *n* chief administrative and executive
 officer, under the mayor, of a borough
 which was 'a county of itself' 9/1, 41/9;
 sherif 3/10, 62/11, 72/31; sheriffe 4/3, 4/32,
 5/31, etc; sheryff 21/36; shiref 20/38;
 shireffe 19/21, 19/30; shereffes *pl* 9/4
 sherte bandes *see* shart band
 shewing *pr p* sewing 46/25
 shifte of apperell *n pbr pl* suits or sets of
 clothes 100/40; *see also* sutes of apparell
 shipe mony *n pbr* duty paid to merchant adven-
 turers' company by owners of ships carrying
 wool, skins, or other merchants' goods abroad
 from Newcastle 23/35
 shippe skines *see* sheape skines
 shiref, shireffe *see* shereff
 shirtebandes, shirte bandes, shirte bannes *see*
 shart band
 short hose *n pbr pl* stockings reaching only a
 short way up the leg 35/2, 116/26, 116/34;
 shor hosses 48/22; short hoses 45/4; short
 hosse 34/17, 35/34; short hosses 41/32-33;
 short houses 47/1, 47/17; short housses
 45/22; short hoys 42/28; short hoy(·) 42/30;
 shorte hose 147/2, 147/6, 147/12; shorte
 hosse 69/35, 71/9; shorte hosses 38/17;
 shorte hoise 54/19; *see also* hose
 shortt *n* partial attendance, late arrival (at
 meeting, etc) 166/20m
 side cotte *n pbr* long coat 82/30
 sik *adj* such 8/30; syke 8/25
 silke *n* silk material 25/20, 137/7
 silke *n* silk thread 34/42; sylke 35/8
 silke russett *n pbr* a kind of material originally
 of russet or neutral colour 143/41, 144/1;
 silkrussat *adj* of a russet or neutral colour
 96/18
 silke russett collar *n pbr as adj* of a russet or
 neutral colour 142/23
 silkes culler *n pbr as adj* the colour of raw silk
 115/9-10
 singlar *n* singer, especially in church 33/21;
 synger 37/3, 49/38, 52/19, etc; syngger 12/3
 skayffolde *n* scaffold (probably for spectators
 at play) 38/39; skakfoll 38/36
 skean *n* thread or yarn, of the kind made up
 into skeings 34/22, 143/16; skeane 143/7;
 skene 110/41; skeynes *pl* 147/10; *in pbr*
 skeene threedde 124/9; skene thread 76/22,
 138/23; skene threde 97/1-2; skene threed
 97/13; skenne thread 75/9
 skine *n* (piece of) tanned or dressed skin, used
 in lining garments 147/21; skines *pl* 118/3,
 118/33, 127/13; skins 110/28, 111/9;
 skynnes 115/14; skynns 95/20, 105/3,

- 107/9, etc; *see also* **lether skynnes, sheape skines**
- skowchons** *n pl* escutcheons, shields on which coats of arms were depicted 14/38;
- skoutt(.)ons** 17/9
- skowringe** *vb n* cleaning (of cloth) 78/39
- slaiters** *n pl* tradesmen who laid slates on roofs 63/22
- slewes** *n pl* sleeves 147/21
- slopes** *n pl* wide, baggy breeches or hose 41/34, 45/4, 45/20, etc; **sloppes** 41/31
- slopped** *pp adj* (of breeches or hose) wide, baggy 25/40
- slyghte** *v inf* (of cloth, clothing) make smooth 147/21
- spares** *n pl* spars, poles, especially undressed stems of fir or similar wood of small diameter 29/26; **sparris** 14/1
- stainge** *pr p* restraining, steadying 55/37
- staites** *n pl* the government of the United Netherlands or its representatives (16th–17th century usage) 100/8, 100/12; **states** 100/34
- stamell** *n* a woollen cloth, or linen-wool mixture, usually dyed red 76/12, 134/5, 147/22
- stamell cairsaye** *n phr* a coarse ribbed cloth, dyed red (?) 76/16; **stamle carsie** 119/17–18; **stammell carsey** 119/20; **stammell kayrsaye** 138/19
- stanges** *n pl* poles 29/26
- states** *see* **staites**
- stenting** *n* (*sometimes attrib*) stiffening (for a doublet) 111/35; **stentinge** 105/1; **stinting** 130/35; **stynnteinge** 125/23
- sterre** *n* star 132/30
- steward** *n* governor or officer of a guild 165/25; **steward** 165/31; **stewardes** *pl* 22/37, 24/17, 55/30; *gen* 24/12, 26/32; **stewards** 163/16, 165/11, 165/19, etc; **stewerdes** 22/6
- stoopes** *n pl* drinking-vessels (or pails?) 57/23
- straite** *adj* tight-fitting 26/1
- straken** *n* a kind of coarse linen 77/28
- stynnte** *v inf* stiffen (a doublet) with stiffening material 125/24
- stynnteinge** *see* **stenting**
- succres** *n pl* 'sugars,' sweetmeats, sweet foods (?) 10/34
- surgant** *n* surgeon 76/40
- sutes of apparell** *n phr pl* suits or sets of clothes 109/14; *see also* **shiftes of apperell**
- syke** *see* **sik**
- sylke** *see* **silke**
- synger, syngger** *see* **singar**
- syper** *n* a band or kerchief for the head or neck, or a band for a hat, originally made out of cypress (a kind of fine silk or satin) 137/9
- tabroner** *n* taborer, drummer 91/26
- tayll** *n in phr* **be tayll** by tally, by reckoning 12/16
- tendering** *pr p* having regard to 18/11, **tenderyng** 19/23
- tentor howks** *n phr pl* hooks used in stretching cloth on a frame, hence hooks used to hang cloth, etc 29/29
- thauditt dyner, thauditt dynner** *see* **auditt dynner**
- thoyis** *pron pl* those 9/8
- toppes** *n pl* platforms near the tops of ships' masts 10/17
- toull** *n* toll (precise sense uncertain) 16/22
- town clerk** *n* secretary of city corporation, *ie*, common clerk 158/31; **towne clarke** 120/41–121/1, 138/34; *see also* **clark**
- tvmleres** *n pl* acrobats 73/33
- tydes** *n pl* loads (?) (*see endnote*) 55/15
- ventyners** *n pl* sellers of wine, taverners 24/1
- vested** *v perf 3 pl* dressed 10/37
- vncostes** *n pl* additional or incidental expences 14/20
- vnder clarke** *n* assistant to lay officer of parish church 51/35, 57/1 *see also* **clarke**
- vnfre** *adj* not possessed of guild membership 9/8; **wnfre** 9/10
- vpper bodie** *n phr* upper part of coat, etc where it fitted the body 104/41; *see also* **boddie, ouerbodies**
- vsher** *n* assistant master in a school 138/3

wae error for was (?) 24/38

waite *n* musician 48/35, 48/42, 49/33, etc;
waitt 40/35; *watt* 37/40, 39/30, 43/23;
wayt 28/3, 44/29, 47/6; *waytt* 30/13, 31/26,
 34/32, etc; *waytte* 32/22, 34/3, 36/28;
waittes *pl* 129/35; *waites* 48/37, 49/12,
 49/36, etc; *waittes* 107/37, 111/22, 121/2,
 etc; *waitts* 126/37; *wates* 44/17, 53/16,
 112/37, etc; *wattes* 12/35, 13/14, 13/27,
 etc; *gen* 12/8, 43/14; *wattys* 31/34; *waytes*
 60/9, 70/15, 78/25, etc, *wayts* 145/18;
wayttes 27/23, 27/25, 27/26, etc; *gen*
 30/7; *weates* 117/41

walkers *n pl* fullers of cloth 7/26; *gen* 7/21;
see fullers

wardens *n pl* governors, or members of the
 governing body, of a guild 3/19, 4/14, 4/17,
 etc; *wardeins* 23/22; *wardennes* 3/20;
wardeyns 3/17, 7/12, 7/14, etc

watyd *v perf 3 pl in phr* watyd of attended,
 went with 29/28

wayt, waytes, wayts, waytt, waytte, wayttes,
weates *see* waite

welche fres *n phr* Welsh frieze, a kind of woollen
 cloth with a nap 42/3; *see also* ffreas

wench *n* child 105/15

whilk *pron* which 8/16

whit *adj and n* white (cloth) 52/32, 73/40,
 142/19, etc; *wheete* 120/11, 120/12;
white 49/16, 49/20, 49/21, etc; *whitte*
 109/10; *whyt* 42/27, 45/3, 46/3; *whyte*
 138/20, 138/21; *whytt* 28/19, 33/39, 34/14,
 etc

windinge *n* winding sheet 141/9

wnfre *see* vnfre

wryghtes *n pl* carpenters 38/36

yatt *n* gate 10/12

yprocras *n* drink made of wine flavoured with
 spices 10/33

INDEX

Index

The index combines subject headings with places and names for ease of reference. Where the same word occurs in more than one category, the order of headings is people, places, subjects, and book or play titles (eg, Widdrington, Sir Henry precedes Widdrington, Northum).

Place names, titles, and given names appear in their modern form where this is ascertainable; surnames are normally cited in the most common form used in the text and are capitalized (I, J, U, and V therefore appear in accordance with modern usage). The headword spelling of Newcastle mayors' and sheriffs' names is based on the list in the municipal Council and Committees Diary (1961), and minor biographical information has come from C.H. Hunter Blair's annotated list in *Archaeologia AEliaana*, 4th ser, 18, special volume, (1940). Both places and surnames are followed by their variant spellings in parentheses. Names of saints are indexed under St; their identification and precise dates of feast days conform to David Hugh Farmer, *The Oxford Dictionary of Saints* (Oxford, 1979). The following major sources for identification of peers and ecclesiastical officials were used: *The Dictionary of National Biography*; G[eorge] E[dward] C[okayne], *The Complete Peerage of England...*, F. Maurice Powicke and E.B. Fryde (eds), *The Handbook of British Chronology*. Where a family name is known for these dignitaries, it has been chosen as the main headword, with a cross reference from the official's title (eg, Derby, lord *see* Stanley).

The format for names and titles has been largely taken from R.F. Hunnisett, *Indexing for Editors* (Leicester, 1972). Thus family relationships, where known, have been used rather than succession numbers to distinguish members of noble families. Where no given name is known, ellipsis marks have been supplied; in cases of further doubt, a question mark follows the name. Occupations known and considered relevant are supplied (eg, Browne, John, singer). Mayors, sheriffs, and occasionally aldermen are identified as such and their dates of office supplied in parentheses from the year of election or appointment according to the municipal list; any uncertainty is indicated. The number of occurrences of a place or a name on a page in the records text is given in parentheses after the page number (eg, Chater, Christopher 58(3)).

Modern subject headings are provided with some complex groupings, such as clothing (items of) and musicians, to aid research. Individual pageants in the Newcastle cycle are listed under Corpus Christi plays (individual). Where names of monarchs fall within subject headings, they are given in chronological order; peers are listed according to their rank in the kingdom (eg, under players (travelling) the lord admiral precedes the duchess of Suffolk).

- Abraham, father of town wait 115
 Abraham, in play xii, 57, 63
 accounts *see under* guilds; Newcastle upon Tyne
 Acres, lord of *see* Fiennes, Thomas
 Acton, Laurence, mayor (1428, 1432, 1433, 1437) 4 (2)
 Adam, in play xii, 6
 admiral, lord *see* Howard
 Adonn, Gawain 69
 Agle [Monteagle], lord *see* Parker; Stanley
 Aidon, Peter 109
 Albroughe, the, a ship xxxviii, 31
 aldermen *see under* Newcastle upon Tyne
 alehouses *see* dinners; drinking
 Algernon *see* Percy
 Allan, fool, *alias* Allan Clarke *alias* Allan Younge xviii, xix, xxxii, xxix, xlii, 73-89, 91-125, 130-7, 139, 141
 Allanby, John, wait xxxix
 Allayne, Allen, Allo, Allon, Allone, Allonn *see* Allan
 Allhallow church *see* All Saints' church
 Allhallowmas [1 November]
 as terminal date 52
 quarterly payments at xxi, 28, 34, 36, 40, 43(2), 94, 122, 126, 133, 145
 All Saints' church (Allhallow church), bells of xxxiii, 94
 All Saints' Day *see* Allhallowmas
 Allyson, Bartye, fool 52
 amnesty, royal 175
 ancients, carrying of 100
 See also banners
 Anderson (Annderson), ... 102
 Bartram, mayor (1551, 1557, 1563), son of Henry xviii, 42
 Henry, mayor (1532, 1539, 1542, 1546) 18(2), 19(2), 20, 21
 Sir Henry, mayor (1575, 1583, 1594, 1613), son of Bartram, place of 100
 Robert, mayor (1567) xxii
 animals
 baboons xvii, 144
 bears 109
 animals (*cont*)
 bulls 59
 lion xvii, 67
 See also bearwards; horses
 Anne, queen to James I, players of 148
 Annunciation, feast of [25 March] 148, 150, 154
 Anthony (Anthoniyes), Mr, children of, musicians xvii, 121
 Anthony *see* Godsend
 antiquarian records xxx-xxxii
 Armorial Bearings xxx, xxxvii, 6
 Brand MSS xxx-xxxii, 5, 6, 17, 29, 44, 53, 57, 63, 72, 81, 87, 102, 132, 141, 145
 guild ordinaries 4, 5, 62, 63, 72, 172
 Tailors' records 163
 See also Bourne; Brand
 apparel *see under* apprentices; clothing
 apprentices
 admittance of 9, 21-3, 167
 apparel and behaviour of xxvi, 24-6, 139, 173
 archbishop, the [Thomas Savage, of York ?] 10
Armorial Bearings xxx, xxxvii, 6
 armour xxxiii
 See also under props and costumes
 Armourers *see* guilds (individual), Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers
 arms *see* armour; exercises, martial
 artillery *see* guns
 Askew (Ascewe, Askewe), ..., wait 52
 Robert, wait xvii, 83, 94, 100, 101, 113
 assemblies *see* guilds, meetings of
 assistants, of guild 25, 139
 Atcheson (Atchesones), John 33, 66(2)
 Atkinson (Atkenson), Henry, fool xix, xxii, 47, 48
 auditors *see under* Newcastle upon Tyne
 Austin Friars, the [Friars Hermits of St Augustine], house of 10
 baboons, players with xvii, 144
 bags, for fools 70, 174
 See also clothing (items of), pockets; skins

- bailiffs** ix
baitings
 of bears 109
 of bulls, collar for 59
Bakar, ... 75
Bakers and Brewers *see under* **guilds (individual)**
Banckes, Mr., entertainer with hobby-horse 135
bands *see under* **clothing (items of)**, shirt collars
banners, bearing of 29, 55, 57, 100
banns *see under* **Corpus Christi plays**
banquets *see* **dinners**
'Baptising of Christ' xii, 6
barbers xviii, xxxiii, 33, 36, 40, 48, 51, 57, 59, 68
 See also under **guilds (individual)**
Barber Surgeons and Chandlers *see under* **guilds (individual)**
Barker, George 93
 Robert, mayor (1577, 1585) 62
Barkers *see* **guilds (individual)**, Tanners
barley *see* **beer market**
Barnes (Barnnes, Bayrnes), John, wait 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43(2)
 William 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52
Bartholomew (Bartholomewes), lord, players of 71
basket, for cloth 138
bauble, for fools 174
Baxter (Baxter), Edward, mayor (1517, 1518, 1522, 1523) 14
 Thomas, mayor (1535) 20
Bayley, Cuthbert 140(?), 141, 142, 143, 144
Bayrnes *see* **Barnes**
beadles
 of city 123
 of guilds 22
bear, baiting of 109
 See also **bearwards**
beards
 false, for the Three Kings 132
 prohibited 25
bearers, of pageant cars xiii, 29, 55, 57
'Beating of the Cross' xii, 17
bearwards xvii, 69
bearwards (cont)
 of Henry VII 11
 of Henry VIII 14
 of duke of Northumberland 11, 13, 16
 of earl of Derby 39
 of lord Darcy 15; son of 15(?)
 of lord Monteagle 33, 47, 52
 of lord Strange 42
 See also **bear**
beatings, fines for 166; of fool 69
bedding *see under* **fools**
Bedforthe [Bedford], lord of *see* **Russell, Francis**
Beelzebub, club of 56
beer market or bigg market xiv-xv, xxxviii, 8
Bell, John, wait 164(2)
 Thomas 69
bells
 for fool 174
 ringing of xxxiii, 94
Belsaye, widow 66, 67(3), 70
belts *see under* **clothing (items of)**
Bembricke (Benbicke), Symond 146, 147
Benat *see* **Bennet**
Benbicke *see* **Bembricke**
Benestede, John, prior of Tynemouth 9
Bennet (Benat, Bennat, Bennatt), John, wait 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52
 William, wait 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43(2), 44
Bensone, William 46
Beverley, Yorks xi, xiv, xv
 pageant wagons in xxxvii
Bewick (Bewicke, Bewycke, Bewyk), Andrew, mayor (1538) 17, 20, 21
 Robert, civic chamberlain xxii, 41, 42
 Thomas, sheriff (1535) 20
bigg market *see* **beer market**
bishops *see* **Matthew; Morton; Savage**
Black Gate Library, of the Society of Antiquaries xxvi
bladder, for fools 174
 See also **bags**
Blithman, John, place of 85
blood-letting, of fool 76
 See also **sickness**

- bodies (of coats) *see under* clothing (items of)
- bonfires, references to xxxiii
- Bonner, Dorothy 136
- Boothmen x, xi, xiii, 23
- boots, pair of 141
- Boston (Bostonn), Linc, waits of 125(2)
- bottler xxxvii
- Bouell, George 116(2), 175
- Bourne, Henry xxxvii, xxxviii
- Bowyers x, xiii
- boys *see* children
- Brand, John x, xxxvi
See also under antiquarian records
- Brandling (Brandlyng), Henry, mayor (1568, 1576), son of John xviii, xxii, 57, 58, 59, 59, 174(3)
 John, mayor (1509) xv, 15
 Sir Robert, mayor (1531, 1536, 1547, 1564), son of John xxix, xxx, 21, 41, 58(7), 174(5)
- breakfasts *see* dinners
- breeches *see under* clothing (items of); props and costumes
- Brewers *see* guilds (individual), Bakers and Brewers
- Bricklayers and Plasterers *see under* guilds (individual)
- bridge, the 175
See also High Bridge
- bridge end, royal entry at xvii, 10
- broad cloth *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
- Brooke *see* Brucke
- Browne (Brown), George 28
 John, singer 49, 52, 54
 Roger 16
- Brucke (Brooke), Mr 87, 89, 91, 103
- Bryan, Nicholas 152
- bull-baiting, collar for 59
- Bullocke, John 142
- burgesses *see under* Newcastle upon Tyne
- 'Burial of Christ' xii, 63
- 'Burial of Our Lady St Mary the Virgin' xii, 71
- burials, register of xxxix
See also death
- Butchers *see under* guilds (individual)
- buttonholes *see under* clothing (items of)
- buttons *see under* clothing (items of)
- cakes, Maundy, in play 29
See also 'Last Supper'
- Calvary xl
- Candlemas [2 February], payments at xxi, 30, 34, 37, 44, 126, 128, 134, 142, 146
- candles
 for children's plays 133, 135
 for Coronation night 121
- candle-wax
 for dragon 14
 for play 55
- canvas
 for construction of dragons xv, xxxviii, 13
 for packing liveries 79, 86, 92, 99
See also under clothing (colours and materials)
- Capheaton (Captheton), Northumb, fool of 102, 105, 108, 109
- caps *see under* clothing (items of); props and costumes
- Captheton *see* Capheaton
- Car, Care *see* Carr
- cardmaker xxxvii
- card-playing, prohibited 25, 139, 173
- Carey, Henry, lord Hunsdon, players of 45
- Carloli Croft (Carlolcroft), the 8, 171(2)
- Carlisle, Cumb, waits of 30
- Carlolcroft *see* Carloli Croft
- Carmelite Friars 10
- carpenters 38
See also timber
- Carr (Car, Care, Carre), Edward 28
 George, mayor (1481, 1484, 1486, 1487, 1489, 1491, 1492, 1493, 1498, 1500, 1502) 10(3)
 George, civic chamberlain xxii
 George 142
 Henry, wait xvi, 28, 30, 31, 32, 34(2), 35(3), 36, 37(2), 39(2), 40, 43(3), 44(2), 45, 47, 48(2), 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54(2), 56
 John, place of 85
 Leonard, sheriff (1635), place of [Nag's

- Carr, Leonard** (*cont*)
 Head hotel ?] 150, 151
 Ralph, mayor (1534) 18(2), 19(2)
 Sir Ralph, mayor (1676, 1693, 1705) 164-8
 Thomas, minstrel xvi, 11(2), 12(2), 13
 William, minstrel xvi, 11, 12, 13
 William, mayor (1565), house of 45
- carriage**, of liveries 79, 86, 92
- Carriage-men** [Colliers, Paviers, and Carriage-men] x
- cars** *see under* **Corpus Christi plays**, pageant cars for
- castles** [torches?] 56
- Cathedral**, the, in Lincoln, Linc xxxvii
- certificates**, for liveries 79, 86, 92
- Chaitor** *see* **Chater**
- Chalon Weavers** xi, xiii
- chamberlains** *see under* **Newcastle upon Tyne**
- Chamberlains' Account Books** *see under* **Newcastle upon Tyne**
- Chandlers** *see* **guilds (individual)**, Barber Surgeons and Chandlers; Chandlers
- charcoal**, in play 57
- charity** *see* **poor**
- Charles I** xix, xxix, xxx, xxxix, 158(4)
 players of 156
- charters** *see under* **Newcastle upon Tyne**
- Chater** (Chaitor), Christopher 58(3), 174
 Peter, sheriff (1516) and alderman (1536, 1537) 20, 21
- chequer** *see under* **clothing (colours and materials)**
- children**
 as musicians 121
 fatherless [Robert Pattison] 103, 105
See also **schoolboys and under singers**
- Chirden**, Thomas, sheriff (1426, 1433) 3
- choirs** *see* **singers**
- Christ** *see under* **Corpus Christi plays (individual)**
- Christmas** [25 December]
 clothing for fools at xviii, 28(2), 30, 34, 38, 46, 115, 175
 minstrels at 29
 payments at 16
- Christofer**, Mr E (?), of London 129
- Christopher**mas (Christofermmes) *see* **St Christopher**
- Clark** (Clarke, Clarkes), Allan *see* **Allan**, fool
 Dame xviii, xxxii, xxxix
 John, place of 151(2)
- Clavering**, James, mayor (1607, 1618), house of 145
- clerks** *see* **Newcastle upon Tyne**, town clerks of *and under* **guilds**; liveries; **St Nicholas church**
- Clifford**, George, earl of Cumberland, musicians of 130
- Clinton** or **Fiennes**, Henry, earl of Lincoln, players of 133
- cloth** *see under* **clothing (colours and materials)**; **props and costumes**
- clothing** xi-xii, xv, xvii, xix, xxi, xxxii, 24-6, 27-71, 73-150, 152, 154-6
 dyeing of, for fools 42, 49
 ecclesiastical 10
 making of 66, 100, 113, 116, 129, 143, 145;
 for fools xxi, 28, 30-5, 38, 39, 41, 42, 46, 48-54, 56, 59, 61, 64-6, 69, 71, 73, 74, 76-8, 80, 83, 87-91, 93, 95-7, 99, 101, 103-11, 113-14, 116-20, 123-5, 127, 129-32, 134, 137-9, 143, 147, 149, 155;
see also under **props and costumes**
 mending of 110; for fools 34, 60, 66, 73-5, 77-81, 88, 91, 93, 97-8, 101, 103, 106, 108, 110, 114, 122, 125-7, 130, 135, 142, 146
 ornamented, forbidden 173
 scouring of, for fools 78
 theft of 137
 washing of, for fools 96, 114, 121, 126, 131
See also under **liveries**
- clothing (colours and materials)** xvi, xviii
 black, for civic liveries xvi, 106; for fools 85, 88, 93, 96, 107, 117, 143
 blue, for fools xviii, 28, 30, 34, 41, 50, 54, 86, 135, 136; for sergeants 137
 branch coloured, for fool 129
 broad cloth xxix, 104; for civic liveries xvi, 43, 53, 68, 79, 85-6, 92, 99, 106; for fools xxi, 34, 35, 38, 39, 41-2, 46, 52, 54, 65,

clothing (colours and materials)

- broad cloth (*cont*)
 76, 78, 80, 82, 85, 88, 96, 104, 107, 110,
 115, 118, 119, 124, 127-9, 134, 139,
 142-4, 146
- brown, for fools 90
- canvas, for fools xviii, 64, 65, 82, 90, 97
 111, 118
- chequer, for fools xviii, 64, 69, 115, 124
- clay colour, for fools 118
- cloth 25; for civic liveries 46, 49, 99, 120-1,
 129, 138, 139, 150, 156; for fools 34, 35,
 41-2, 61, 64, 69, 78, 83, 90, 95, 115, 120,
 134, 138, 143, 155, 156; for poor 150
- coals cloth, for fool 134
- coloured, for fools 104(?), 111, 128, 136;
see also new coloured
- cotton, for fools xviii, 64, 65, 69, 73, 74,
 76, 78, 80, 82, 85, 88, 90, 93, 95-7, 101,
 103, 104, 107, 109-11, 114, 115, 117, 120,
 124, 125, 127, 129, 130, 134, 138, 142,
 143, 146-7, 156, 174
- cypress 137
- flocks, for fools 97, 111, 118
- frieze, for fools xviii, 69, 88, 93, 142, 145,
 147
- fustian, for apprentices 139
- green, for fools xviii, 34, 38, 39, 46, 65, 76,
 88, 96, 119, 124, 125, 143; *see also*
 popinjay green
- grey, for fools 69, 76, 101, 108, 142
- hair, for fool's buttons 85
- harden 83; for drum 108; for fools xviii,
 xix, 69, 73, 76, 77, 80, 82-4, 90, 94, 97,
 101, 109, 111, 118-20, 124, 125, 127, 128,
 130, 136, 138, 139, 143, 147; for poor
 xix, 77
- kersey, for fools xviii, 28, 30, 34, 46, 49,
 50, 52, 54, 61, 76, 82, 83, 88, 96, 105,
 107, 108, 110, 115, 119, 120, 124, 129,
 138, 142-3, 146, 147
- lace, for apprentices 173
- leather, 112, 116; for fools 35, 36, 59, 73,
 76, 77, 79, 80-2, 84, 86, 87, 89-91, 93, 94,
 98, 101-6, 108, 110-14, 116, 118, 119,

clothing (colours and materials)

- leather (*cont*)
 122, 124-7, 130, 135, 142, 144; *see also*
 clothing (items of), skins
- linen 60, 152(?); for fools xviii, 28, 30, 32, 35,
 37, 42, 44, 46, 47, 51, 53, 54, 58, 60, 64, 66,
 71, 83, 89, 90, 97, 99, 104-7, 110, 117,
 129, 146; for play 29
- milk and water, for fool 61
- motley, for fools xviii, 138, 142, 147
- new coloured, for civic liveries xvi, 99, 129,
 138; for fools 104(?); *see also* coloured
- orange, for fools xviii, 129
- popinjay green, for fools xviii, 76, 119,
 128-9, 134, 138, 147; *see also* green
- rat's colour, for fools 82, 88, 90
- red, for fools 34, 38, 39, 42, 46, 48, 50, 52,
 54, 61, 65, 76, 89, 95-7, 101-3, 107-11,
 124, 142, 143, 147
- rug, for fools xviii, 61, 69, 89-90, 120, 129,
 138
- russet, for fools xviii, 41, 47, 51, 61, 66
 73, 89, 95, 97, 101-3, 107-11, 117, 118,
 130, 134, 136
- sacking, for fools 125, 130
- sarcenet 100; for apprentices 173; *see also*
 silk
- Scot's cloth, for fool 98
- sheep's colour, for fool 82
- silk, for apprentices 25, 173; *see also*
 cypress; sarcenet; thread
- silk russet, for fools xviii, 96, 142-4
- silk's colour, for fool 115
- silk thread *see* thread
- skein thread, for fools 75, 76, 97, 110, 124,
 138, 143, 147
- skins *see under* clothing (items of)
- sky colour, for fool xviii, 115
- stammel, for fools xviii, 76, 119, 134, 138,
 147
- straiken, for fools xviii, 77
- taffeta, for apprentices 173
- thread, for fools 34-5, 39, 50, 61, 65, 110,
 111, 118, 128, 129, 134
- Welsh frieze, for waits 42

clothing (colours and materials) (cont)

white 66; for fools xviii, 28, 33, 34, 37, 38, 41, 42, 45-6, 49-52, 54, 56, 61-2, 65-6, 69, 73, 74, 76, 80, 82, 89-90, 96, 101, 103, 104, 109, 110, 114, 115, 117-20, 125, 129, 134, 136, 138, 142-3, 147, 174
yellow, for fools xviii, 28, 30, 120

clothing (items of), for fools xviii-xix, xxxii

bands *see* shirt collars

belts, for fool 74, 76, 82, 94

bodies (of coats), for fools 65, 97, 109, 119-20, 124, 130, 134, 136, 138, 147; *see also* overbodies

boots 141

breeches 66; for fools xviii, 61, 62, 64, 66, 69, 76, 78, 80-3, 85, 90, 93, 95, 97, 104, 105, 107, 108, 111, 115, 116, 118, 124, 127-9, 134, 138, 139, 147; *see also* hose

buttonholes, for fool 118

buttons 66; for fools 34, 61, 78, 80, 82, 85, 89, 90, 93, 95, 97, 104-5, 107, 110, 111, 116, 118, 124, 125, 127, 128, 130, 134, 139, 143, 147

caps, for fools xviii, 28, 30-1, 34-5, 39, 45, 82, 89, 95, 105, 107, 109, 115, 116, 119, 124, 128-9, 134, 138, 145-7; *see also* hats

coats 66, 137, 143; for apprentices 25, 173; for fools xx-xxi, xxiv, 28, 30, 34-5, 38, 39, 41-2, 44-50, 52-4, 61, 64, 66, 69, 71, 73, 75-8, 82, 89, 95-7, 104-5, 107, 109-10, 115-17, 119-20, 124, 128-30, 134, 136, 138, 142-3, 145, 147, 155, 156, 174; for Hogmagog 92, 99, 106, 113; for poor 129; for waits 42; *see also* long coats; pees

collar, for minstrel 12; *see also* shirt collars

cuffs, for apprentices 26

doublets, for fools xviii, 82, 90, 97, 105, 111, 118, 125, 130

garters, for fools xviii, 89, 104

gauntlets 41

gloves 41; for fools xviii, 31, 35, 37, 42, 45, 50, 54, 65, 66, 71, 74, 82, 89, 104, 110

gowns, for poor 116, 143, 145-6, 150; *see also under* liveries; poor

guards, guardings, for apprentices 25-6; for fools xviii, 34, 38, 39, 42, 46, 48-50,

clothing (items of)

guards, guardings (*cont*)

52, 54, 61, 65, 76, 96, 105, 107, 108, 110, 119, 124, 129, 134, 138, 143, 146, 147, 155

hangers, for swords 137

hatband 137

hats, for fools xviii, 82, 87, 97, 104, 111, 118, 128, 143; *see also* caps and under

clothing (colours and materials), coloured

heels (of hose), for fools 77

hoods, for fools 108, 110, 124, 174

hose 66, 113; for apprentices 25-6, 173; for fools xviii, 28, 31, 34, 37, 39, 44, 45, 49-52, 56, 60-2, 64-6, 68-9, 71, 74-84, 86, 88, 89, 91, 93, 95, 96, 98-102, 104, 105, 109-14, 118, 119, 122, 125, 131, 135, 137, 147; soles of, for fool 77; *see also* breeches; short hose

jerkins, for apprentices 25, 173; for fools xviii, 78, 82, 85, 88, 90, 93, 95, 97, 104, 107, 110, 115, 116, 124, 127-9, 134, 138, 139, 147

laces, for fool 82

linings, for apprentices 25; for fools 35, 41, 61, 64, 65, 69, 73, 76, 82, 85, 86, 88-90, 93, 95-7, 103-5, 107, 109-11, 116, 118-20, 124, 125, 127, 129, 130, 134, 136, 138, 139, 142, 143, 146-7

long coat, for fool 100-1; *see also* coats

mittens, for fools 59, 68, 145, 147

overbodies (of coats), for fools 89, 103, 104; *see also* bodies

pees, for fools 105, 108

petticoats, for fools xviii, 33, 42, 52, 64, 69, 74, 80, 82, 88, 90, 95, 97, 101, 104, 105, 107, 109, 110, 114-16, 119, 120, 124, 129, 130, 134, 136, 138, 142, 143, 145, 147, 155

pockets, for fools 64, 65, 69, 87, 90, 93, 95, 97, 107, 110, 111, 115, 118, 124, 127, 147

points, for fools xviii, 31, 42, 45, 50, 54, 59, 61, 64, 66, 69, 76, 78, 81, 83, 85, 87, 89, 90, 93, 95, 97, 110

quarters (of coat), for fool 109

clothing (items of) (*cont*)

- ruffs, for fools xviii, 27, 30, 33, 35
 sheep skins, for fools xviii, 86, 124, 147; *see also* skins
 shirt collars 60; for fools xviii, 35, 37, 39, 41, 42, 45-7, 51, 53, 54, 59-61, 64-6, 68, 70, 76, 77, 81-4, 87-9, 91, 92, 98, 101, 104, 106, 107, 110, 112, 117, 119, 122, 123, 144, 145, 147
 shirts 60, 113, 149; for fools xviii, xix, 27, 30, 32, 33, 35, 37, 39, 41, 42, 44, 46, 47, 49-51, 53-4, 58, 60, 64, 66, 69, 71, 77, 78, 80, 83, 84, 87, 91-4, 96, 99, 101, 103, 104, 106, 107, 110, 113, 114, 117, 120, 123, 130, 131, 136, 137, 143, 144, 147, 149; for poor xix, 77
 shoes 87, 103, 109, 111, 112, 116, 118, 122, 125-8, 136, 139, 142, 143, 146, 175; for apprentices 25, 173; for fools xxi, 27, 30-57, 59-71, 73-89, 91, 93-131, 133, 135-7, 139-44, 146, 154; for poor xix, 109, 141, 146, 154; soles of 118, 175: for fools 38, 41, 64, 66, 67, 69, 70, 81, 83, 84, 86, 93, 95, 97-9, 117, 118, 122, 124, 126
 short hose, for fools xxi, 34-5, 38, 41, 42, 45, 47, 48, 54, 69, 71, 116, 147
 side coat, for fool 82
 skins, for fools 76, 87, 90, 95, 105, 107, 110, 111, 115, 118, 127; *see also* sheep skins
 sleeves, for fool 147
 slops, for fools xviii, 41, 45, 47, 49, 50, 52, 54
 soles *see* hose, soles of; shoes, soles of
 stinting, for fools 105, 111, 125, 130
 stockings 105, 117, 131, 141, 142, 144, 149; for fools xviii, xxxii, 75, 105, 107, 108, 111, 115, 117, 119-21, 127, 130-2, 136, 137, 141, 144, 145, 149, 155
 suits, for fools 143
 trimmings *see* guards, guardings
 upper body *see* overbodies
 waistcoats, for fools xviii, 127, 130, 143
See also under liveries; props and costumes

- clothworkers, of London *see* Gaillor; Oldam
 clown, in play 133
 club of Beelzebub, in play 56
 coal, for players 53
 coals cloth, for fool 134
 coats *see under* clothing (items of); props and costumes
 Cokeremouthe (Cokeremouthe), Cumb, waits of 31
 Cockrell, Thomas 135, 136
 Coke (Cuke, Cukk), John [mayor (1477, 1482) ?] 14, 17
 Cokeremouthe *see* Cokeremouthe
 collars
 for bull-baiting 58
 for minstrel 12
 See also clothing (items of), shirt collars
 college, of ecclesiastics 10
 See also ecclesiastics
 College of Arms, London, MSS of xxix
 Colliers, Paviers, and Carriage-men x
 Cologne, in play xii, xiii, 21, 132
 colours, of clothing *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
 comedies xvii, 134, 137
 common council *see under* Newcastle upon Tyne
 commoners *see* Newcastle upon Tyne, burgesses of
 common guild *see under* Newcastle upon Tyne
 companies *see* guilds; players (travelling); sailors
 Constantine I xl
 controversies, over guild affairs 168
 See also litigation
 Cook (Cooke, Coucke), John, sheriff (1614) 149
 Mr 138
 Timothy 156
 Cooks *see under* guilds (individual)
 Coopers *see under* guilds (individual)
 cords, for packing liveries 79, 86, 92, 99
 cordwainers 36, 38, 40, 135, 136, 140-4, 146, 154
 guild of x, xxxvii
 Coronation Day [of Elizabeth I, celebrated 17

Coronation Day (*cont*)

November] xvii, xxxiii, 94(2), 121(3)

coroners, civic x

corporation *see under* Newcastle upon Tyne

Corpus Christi Day xi, xii, xv, xxvi, xxxiii, xxxvii, xxxviii, 3-9, 17-19, 21-3, 26, 174
charges for li, 27
eve of 8
See also Corpus Christi play; Corpus Christi procession

Corpus Christi Eve 8

Corpus Christi guild xi, xv, 11-12, 15

Corpus Christi plays x, xi-xv, xxvi, xxix, xxxvii-xxxix, 3-7, 14, 17-24, 28-9, 38, 55-8, 62, 63, 71, 132, 163, 171, 174
banners for 29, 55, 57
banns of xiv, xxxviii, 14, 17, 56
escutcheons for 14, 17
pageant cars for xiii-xiv, xxxvii, 29, 55, 57, 173
play books of 132
stations of xiii-xiv, 38, 55, 62
stewards for 55

Corpus Christi plays (characters in)

Beelzebub, in banns 56
God, in 'Last Supper' 29
kings, three, in 'Three Kings of Cologne' 132
messenger, in 'Three Kings of Cologne' 132
See also under Corpus Christi plays (individual)

Corpus Christi plays (individual) xii-xiv

'Baptising of Christ' 6
'Bearing of the Cross' 17
'Burial of Christ' 63
'Burial of Our Lady St Mary the Virgin' 71
'Creation of Adam' 6
'Deliverance of the Children of Israel out of the Thralldom, Bondage, and Servitude of King Pharaoh' 62
'Doomsday' or 'Harrowing of Hell' (?) 55
'Flying of Our Lady into Egypt' 6
'Last Supper' 29
'Noah's Ark' xii, xxxvii
'Offering of Isaac by Abraham' 57, 63
'Sufferings of Christ' xiii
'Three Kings of Cologne' 21, 132

Corpus Christi procession x, xi-xv, xxvi, xxxvii, 3-9, 18-23, 26, 171
order of xiv-xv, 8-9
route of xiv-xv, 6, 8, 22

costumes *see* props and costumes

cotton *see under* clothing (colours and materials)

Coucke *see* Cook

Council *see* Newcastle upon Tyne, common council of

courts

civic 165, 168

ecclesiastical 174

See also merchants' court and under guilds, meetings of

'Creation of Adam' xii, 6

crime *see* misdemeanours; felonies

Cross, invention of *see* St Ellenmas and under Corpus Christi plays (individual)

crowns, in play 57, 132

cuffs, for apprentices 26

Cuke, Cukk *see* Coke

Cumberland, *see* Clifford

Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers *see under* guilds (individual)

Cuthbert (?) 140

See also Bayley

Cutlers x, xiii

cypress 137

Dacre, lord *see* Fiennes, Thomas

daggers, wearing of, forbidden 25, 173

See also under knives

dancing

at a royal reception 10

by sailors xv, xxxv, xxxviii, 1, 15, 31, 172

prohibited 25, 139, 173

See also rope-walkers

Darbies, Darbyes *see* Stanley

Darcy (Darccy, Darcies, Darcyes), John, lord

Darcy of Darcy, players of 75, 86, 93

Thomas, lord Darcy of Darcy or of Temple Hurst, bearward of 15(2?); son of 15(?)

Darlington (Darnton), Dur 58

waits of 30

dating, of records xxxiv-xxxv, xl-xlii, 172

- Daubers** xi, xiii
- Davison** (Davyson), Sir Alexander, mayor (1626, 1638) 158
Edward, minstrel xxxviii
- Davy** (Dawy) *see* **Man**
- Dawltonn**, Thomas 124
- Deane**, Mr 133
- death** 23, 141
See also coroners; sickness; wills
- debt**, action of 168
See also fines
- debtors**, release of 175
- 'Deliverance of the Children of Israel out of the Thraldom, Bondage, and Servitude of King Pharaoh'** xii, 62
- Dennand**, Thomas xxxvii
- Dent** (Dente), George, town clerk xxii
Henry, shoes for 109
William, clothing for 103-5, 112, 113(2), 118, 127, 128, 136, 141, 144
- Derby** (Darbies, Darbyes), lord *see* **Stanley**
- Devereux**, Robert, earl of Essex, tumblers of xvii, 73
- Dewe**, Grace (grace dewe) 142
- Deyn** [Guddy Deyn], the xxxviii, 14(2)
- dicing**, prohibited 25, 139, 173
- dinners** xxxiii, 58, 93, 107, 167, 174
for auditors, xvi, 40, 48, 52, 57, 79, 85, 86, 99, 100, 107, 113, 114
for common council 84
for guilds xii, xv, xxvi, 23, 87, 102, 132, 140, 141, 150-3, 156-9, 176
for musicians 151-3, 157
for players 55-7
for royal visit xix, 10
for the States of Flanders 100
- dirge**, for guildsman 23
- Doddes** (Doddees, Dodds, Dodes, Dods), Jarrett 103, 109, 110, 111, 112, 116, 117, 122, 123, 125, 126, 139
John 13
little, fool 122(2), 123
Thomas, fool xviii, xix, 93, 96(3), 98-102, 104(2), 105(3), 107-11, 113-16, 118-19, 121, 124-47
- Dominican friars** *or* **Friars Preachers** 10
- 'Doomsday'** *or* **'Harrowing of Hell'** (?) xii, 55
- doublets** *see under* clothing (items of)
- Dowe**, William, civic chamberlain xxii
- dragons**, for St George's Day (?) xv, 13-14, 16
in Norwich xxxviii
- drama**, civic *see* comedies; **Corpus Christi play**; plays
- drapers** 35, 41, 45, 49(?), 128(?), 136(?), 142-3(?), 150(?), 156
See also clothworkers and under guilds (individual)
- dressing** *see under* fools
- drink**, for players 29, 32, 57
See also wine
- drinking**, prohibited 25, 173
See also wine
- drums** 56
cover for 108
playing of 84, 91, 94, 100
- Dudley** (Dudleye), Edward, *alias* Edward Sutton, lord Dudley, players of 133, 141
Robert, earl of Leicester, players of 67
Robert, mayor (1602) 140(2); house of 140
- Durham**, Dur 9, 71, 158(2)
bishops of *see* **Matthew**; **Morton**
ecclesiastical court in 174
players of xvii, 53
records of xxix-xxx, xl, 57-8
- Durham Consistory Court Act Book** xxix
- dwarf** 174
- dyer** 42, 49
See also under guilds (individual), Fullers and Dyers
- Easter**
clothing for fools against xviii, 30(2), 31, 34, 37, 46, 50, 97, 103
processions on xxxviii
- ecclesiastics** xi, xv, 9-12, 15
- Edinburgh**, Scotland xix, xxix
- Edward III** ix, x
- Edward VI**, charter of xi
- Egypt** *see under* **Corpus Christi plays** (individual)
- election days**, of guilds 151-3, 156-7
- electors**, civic ix, xxxvi

INDEX

- Elizabeth I** 140
 Accession Day of [17 November] xvii, xxxiii, 94(2), 121(3)
 charter of x, xi
 Lockye, jester of xvii, 31
 players of 32, 79, 92
- Ellerby** (Ellerbie), William, mayor (1426) 3, 4(2)
- Ellison** (Ellisone, Ellyson, Ellyson), Cuthbert, mayor (1549, 1554) 24, 25, 173
- England**, money of 62
- enrolment books** *see under* Newcastle upon Tyne
- ensigns** *see* banners
- entertainments**
 baboons xvii, 144
 bear-baiting 109
 bull-baiting 59
 festivals xv, xxxviii
 fire-eating or throwing 55
 hobby-horses xvii, 50, 135
 lion xvii, 67
 Midsummer shows xv
 poet xvii, 115
 sports xix, 10, 91
 whipping of fool (?) 69
See also apprentices, apparel and behavior of; Coronation Day; dancing; dinners; exercises; fairs; fools; Hogmagog; jesters; music; pageants; plays; royal visits
- errands** *see under* fools
- Errington** (Erington, Erringto, Errinton), ..., fool 149(3)
 Edward, fool xix, xxxix, 59, 60(3), 61(4), 62, 64(4), 65, 66, 67(2), 69, 70(2), 71
 William xix, 155
- escutcheons**, for plays 14, 17
- Essex**, lord of *see* Devereux
- Evers** (Vriece), Ralph, lord, servants of 144(?)
- exercises**, martial xi, xvii, 72, 84, 94, 100, 121
See also guns; knives
- fabrics** *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
- fairs** xxxiii, 58, 173
 riding of xviii, xxxiii, 41, 42, 59
- Farnaby**, George, mayor (1591, 1598) xvii, 129
- Farren**, Abraham, wait 101
- Fayrbarne**, Peter, choirmaster (?) 33
- feasts** *see* dinners
- fees** 23-4, 167
See also fines
- felonies**, amnesty not given for 175
- Feltmakers** *see* guilds (individual), Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers
- Fenckle** (Fenckell, Fenkell), Bartram 109, 111, 143, 149
- Fennick** (Fenicke, Fenwicke), Robert 100
 Thomas, porter of the mayor [Sir George Selby] 143(2)
 Sir William 140
- festivals**, popular xv, xxxviii
See also Corpus Christi Day; Corpus Christi play
- fiddler** 167
- Fiennes**, *or* Clinton, Henry, earl of Lincoln, players of 133
 Thomas, Lord Dacre 10
- fifes** xvii, 100
- fifth of November** [Guy Fawkes Day], bellringing on xxxiii
- fines** 165-8
 paid in money 7, 23, 53, 62, 63, 71-2
 paid in wax xiv, 3-8, 19-20, 22, 23
 presenting of 172
- fire**
 for players 53
 cast or thrown (?), as entertainment 55
 match for, in play 55
- Firth** *or* Forth (Fyrthe), the, dancing in xxxviii, 31
- flags** *see* banners
- Flanders** (Flander), States of [government of the United Netherlands] 100(3)
- Fletchers** x, xiii
- flocks**, for fools 97, 111, 118
- flutes** xvii, 83, 84, 94
- 'Flying of Our Lady into Egypt' xii, 6
- food**
 for horse in play 57

- food (*cont*)
 for players 29, 57
See also dinners; drink
- fools, 174; civic xvii-xix, xxi, xxxii, xxxix, xlii, 27, 28, 30-71, 73-150, 154-6; natural xviii, xxxix, 99, 107
 bags for 70, 174; *see also* clothing (items of), pockets; skins
 bedding for xviii, 93, 114, 126, 131
 charitable payments to xviii-xix, xxxii, 90, 91, 133
 clothing for *see under* clothing (colours and materials); (items of)
 cutting hair of xviii, 33, 36, 40, 48, 51, 52, 57, 59, 68
 death of xxxix, 141
 dressing of 36
 errands of xxxix, 115-16, 119-21
 fair-riding of xviii, 59
 illness of *see under* sickness
 knife for 89
 service book for 83
 shaving of xviii, 33
 washing clothes of xviii, 114, 121, 126, 131
 whipping of 69
- Forth or Firth (Fyrthe), the, dancing in xxxviii, 31
- Foster (Fuster), George 76
 Peter 144
- foxtail, for fool 174
- France, rope-walker of xvii, 136
- freedom, of the city 167
See also apprentices, admittance of; Newcastle upon Tyne, freemen of
- friars 10
See also ecclesiastics
- frieze *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
- Fullers and Dyers *see under* guilds (individual)
- Furbishers x, xiii
- Fuster, George 76
- fustian, for apprentices 139
- Fyrthe *see* Firth
- Gaillor, Mr E Christofer (?), of London 129
- games *see* entertainments
- garments *see* clothing (items of)
- garters, for fools xviii, 89, 104
- gauntlets 41
- giants *see* Gogmagog; Hogmagog
- Gibson, Thomas, shoes for 116
- Gilson, Thomas (same?), shoes for 118
- Girdlers x, xiii
- girths, for dragon 14
- gittens, prohibited 25, 173
- Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers, and Painters x
See also guilds (individual), Goldsmiths, Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers, and Painters
- Glovers *see under* guilds (individual)
- gloves *see under* clothing (items of); props and costumes
- God, coat of 29
- Godsend, Anthony, coat for 143
- Gogmagog, giant xv, xxxviii
- Goldsmiths, Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers, and Painters *see under* guilds (individual)
- Golyghtlye (Golightlye), William 46, 49, 53
- Gooden-Deane *see* Guddy Deyn
- Gorge, Sir Edward 140
- governors, of guild 24-5, 139, 173
- gowns *see under* clothing (items of); liveries; poor
- Graie [Grey], James 115, 128
- grammar school, boys of, as players xvii, 133-5, 138
 Mr Cook, schoolmaster of 138
- Grey (Graie), James 115, 128
- groat market *see* meal market
- guards, guardings *see under* clothing (items of)
- Guddy Deyn (Gooden-Deane), the xxxviii, 14(2)
- Guildhall, the 168
- guild merchant, civic x
- guilds ix-xv, xvi, xxvi, xxxvi, xxxvii, 3-9, 17-29, 44, 53, 57, 58, 62, 63, 71-2, 81, 87, 102, 132, 139-41, 145, 148, 150-3, 155-9
 accounts of xiii, xvi, xxvi-xxx, 17, 23-4, 26-9, 44, 53, 57, 62, 72, 81, 87, 102, 132, 140, 141, 145, 148, 150-3, 155-9
 apprentices of *see* apprentices
 assistants of 25, 139, 173

guilds (cont)

- beadles of 22
- clerks of 8, 29
- election days of 151-3, 156-7, 165
- governors of 25, 139, 173
- inventories of xi-xii, xxvi, 132
- masters of 8
- meeting days of 148, 150-3, 157, 165, 171
- meetings of 25, 139, 166
- members of 3-9, 17-26, 58, 62, 63, 71-2, 139; hired men of 21, 22
- minute books of 176
- officers of 163
- orders of xii, xiii, xxvi, xxx-xxxi, 8-9, 17, 23-7, 139, 163, 173, 176
- ordinaries of x, xi-xiv, xvi, xxv, xxvi, xxv-xxx, xxxii, xxxvii, 3-8, 17-23, 58, 62, 63, 71-2, 132, 164-8, 171, 174
- reckoning days of 132, 157
- revenues of 23-4
- stewards' books of 24, 26, 29
- stewards of 22, 163, 165-7
- wardens of 3-7, 18-21, 23, 62, 72, 139, 173

See also Corpus Christi play; Corpus Christi procession; dinners; fines; liveries

guilds (individual)

- Armourers *see* Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers
- Bakers and Brewers x, xiii, xxvi-xxvii, 157-9
- Barbers ('Baptising of Christ') xi, xii, xiv, xxxvii, 5-6
- Barber Surgeons and Chandlers x-xi, xxvi-xxvii, 150-3, 157-9, 176
- Barkers *see* Tanners
- Blacksmiths *see* Smiths
- Boothmen x, xi, xiii, 23
- Bowyers x, xiii
- Bricklayers x, xi
- Bricklayers and Plasterers ('Creation of Adam', and 'Flying of Our Lady into Egypt') xi-xiii, xxx, 6
- Butchers x, xiii, xxvi-xxvii, 158
- Carriage-men *see* Colliers, Paviers, and Carriage-men

guilds (individual) (cont)

- Chalon Weavers xi, xiii
- Chandlers xi; *see also* Barber Surgeons and Chandlers
- Colliers, Paviers, and Carriage-men x
- Cooks x, xii, xiii, 58, 174
- Coopers x, xi, xiii, xiv, xxvi, xxvii, xxxvii, 3, 62, 81, 145
- Cordwainers x, xxxvii
- Corpus Christi xi, xv, 11, 12, 15
- Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers x, xii, xiii, xxvi, xxvii, 23, 171
- Cutlers x, xiii
- Daubers xi, xiii
- Drapers x, xi, xiii, xxxvii, 23
- Feltmakers *see* Curriers, Feltmakers, and Armourers
- Fletchers x, xiii
- Fullers and Dyers (Walkers) x, xii-xiv, 7-8, 29
- Furbishers x, xiii
- Girdlers x, xiii
- Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers, and Painters x
- Glovers x, xiii, xiv, xxx, xxxi, 4-5
- Goldsmiths x
- Goldsmiths, Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers, and Painters ('Three Kings of Cologne') xi-xiv, xxvi, xxvii, 20-1, 132, 148
- Hostmen ('Harrowing of Hell' or 'Doomsday?') xi-xiii, xxxvi, xxxvii, 24, 55
- Housecarpenters x, xxvi, xxviii, 140, 155
- Housecarpenters and Joiners ('Burial of Christ') xi-xii, 63
- Joiners x, xi, xiii, 72
- Keelmen x, xiii
- Masons ('Burial of Our Lady St Mary the Virgin') x-xii, 71-2
- Masters and Mariners (Trinity House) x, xiii, xv, xvi, xxvi, xxviii, xxxiii, xxxvii, 24, 151-3, 155-7
- Mercers x, xi, xiii, 23
- Merchant Adventurers xi, xiii-xv, xxii, xxvi, xxviii, xxxiii, xxxvi, xxxvii, 8-9, 17, 23-9, 139, 173
- Mettors x
- Millers ('Deliverance of the Children of Israel

guilds (individual)

Millers (*cont*)out of the Thralldom, Bondage, and
Servitude of King Pharaoh' x, xii, xiii, 62Painters *see* Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers,
and PaintersPaviors *see* Colliers, Paviors, and Carriage-menPewterers *see* Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers,
and PaintersPlasterers *see* Bricklayers and PlasterersPlumbers *see* Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers,
and Painters

Porters x, xxxvii

Rope-makers x, xiii

Saddlers ('Sufferings of Christ') x, xiii, xiv,
xxvi, xxviii, 6-7, 19-20, 102, 153

Sail-makers x

Scriveners x

Shipwrights ('Noah's Ark') x, xii, xxxvii

Skinners x, xiii, xiv, 5, 171

Slaters x-xiii, xxx, 6, 57

Slaters and Bricklayers ('Offering of Isaac by
Abraham') xi, xii, 63

Slaters and Coopers xi

Smiths x, xiii, xiv, xxxvii, 3-4

Spicers x, xiii

Spurriers x, xiii

Stationers *see* Upholsterers, Tin-plate
Workers and Stationers

Sword-slippers x, xiii

Tailors x, xii-xiv, xxvi, xxix-xxxi, xxxvii,
21-3, 163, 171Tanners (Barkers) x, xiii, xiv, 17-19, 72,
87, 132, 141

Tilers xi, xiii

Tin-plate Workers *see* Upholsterers, Tin-plate
Workers, and StationersTrinity House *see* Masters and MarinersUpholsterers, Tin-plate Workers, and
Stationers x

Vintners x, xiii, 24

Waits x, xiii, xvi, 164-8

Walkers *see* Fullers and Dyers

Walls xi, xiii

Watermen x

Weavers ('Bearing of the Cross') x, xii, 17

gunners 94

sailors as 121

gunpowder 10, 55, 100

guns xix, xxxiii, 10, 121

Guy Fawkes Day (fifth of November),
bellringing on xxxiii

Hadericke (Haddiricke), William 142, 143

hair, for buttons 85

See also under fools

Halifax (Hallefax), Yorks, waits of 147

Hall (Halle), Adrian 141(2)

Anthony 87, 105, 107, 111, 131, 141

Edward 149

John, place of 158

Richard, mayor (1434, 1436) 4(2)

Hallefax *see* HalifaxHallowe church *see* All Saints' churchHallowmas *see* Allhallowmas

hangers, for swords 137

Harbert *see* Herbert

Harbotell, Sir Ralph 9

Hardcastell, John 56

harden *see under* clothing (colours and materials)Hardforth *see* Hertford

harlots, embracing of, prohibited 25

'Harrowing of Hell' or 'Doomsday' (?) xii, 55

Hastings, George, earl of Huntingdon, brother
of Henry, players of 136Henry, earl of Huntingdon, as lord president
of the North 84

hatband (kerchief) 137

hats *see under* clothing (items of)

Hawkins, John, wait 133

Head of the Side (Hed of the Syde), the xiii,
55, 174Hearon *see* HeronHed of the Syde *see* Head of the Side

heels (of hose), for fools 77

Henry IV, charter of ix

Henry VII xxix

bearward of 11

Henry VIII 21

bearward of 14

Herbert (Harbert), Edward, wait 164-5

Henry, earl of Pembroke, players of 131

- Heron** (Hearon), Georgio, wait 101
Jarrett, wait 101, 133
- Herrison**, Robert, sergeant at mace 12
- Hert**, Sir Robert 29
Sir William 29
- Hertford** (Hardforthes), earl of *see* Seymour
- High Bridge**, Lincoln, Linc xxxvii
- High Bridge** *or* **Upper Dean Bridge** xv
- High Friar Chare** xv
- Hill**, Richard, sheriff (1502) 10
- Hill**, the *see* Sandhill
- hired men**, of guilds 21, 22
- hobby-horses** xvii, 50, 135
- Hodgmagoge** *see* Hogmagog
- Hodgson** (Hodshon), George, tailor 106
John, civic chamberlain 71
Richard, mayor (1555, 1556, 1580) 50
- Hogmagog** (Hogmago, Hogmagoge,
Hogmagogge, Hoggmaygowk,
Hoggmaygowyk, Hogmagoge, Hogmagogg,
Hogmagogge, Hogmogog) xv, xxxiii, 26, 27,
33, 36, 40, 48, 51, 56, 59, 68, 79, 85, 99
coat of xv, 92, 99, 106, 113
- hogsheads**, for scaffold 38
- Holy Sacrament** *see* Host
- hoods**, for fools 108, 110, 124, 174
- horsemen**, in fair riding 41
- horses**
for chamberlain 71
for fool, shoes for 59, 174
for players 56
in play 57
See also hobby-horses
- Horsley** (Horseley, Horslyes, Horsseley), George
176(2)
Thomas, mayor (1514, 1519, 1524, 1525,
1533) 20, 21
- hose** *see under* clothing (items of); props and
costumes
- Host**, carried in procession xiv, 9
- Hostmen** *see under* guilds (individual)
- Hounsdon** *see* Hunsdon
- Housecarpenters and Joiners** *see under* guilds
(individual)
- Howard**, Charles, earl of Nottingham, as lord
admiral
- Howard** (*cont*)
men of 117
players of 90
- Howghell**, George 13
- Hull** [Kingston upon Hull], players of xvii, 55
- Hunsdon** (Hounsdon), lord of *see* Carey
- Hunter**, Cuthbert, civic chamberlain xxii, 24
- Huntingdon** (Huntington), earls of *see* Hastings
hymns, at royal entry 10
See also songs
- infirmity** *see* sickness
- inventories**, of guild props and costumes
xi, xii, xxvi, 132
- Ireland**, minstrel of 31
- Isaac**, in play xii, 57, 63
- Israel**, in play xii, 62
- Jackson** (Iackeson, Iakeson), William, [sheriff
(1622, 1623) ?] 175(2)
as player 133
as sergeant at mace 135, 137
as town clerk 79, 85, 92, 99, 106, 120-1
- Jacobin** *or* **Dominican friars** 10
- jailor** (?), of London *see* Gaillor
- Jakeson** *see* Jackson
- James I**
as king of England xix, xxix, 140(4), 175(3)
as king of Scotland, musicians of xvii, 129
- James IV**, of Scotland, marriage of xxix
- Jenison** (Iennyson), Ralph, mayor (1596), fool
of xviii, 114; *see also* Lawson
William, mayor (1599, 1610, 1621), nephew
of Ralph xvii(?), xxii, 131, 133, 135,
136(?); *see also* Selby, Sir George
- jerkins** *see under* clothing (items of)
- jesters** xvi, 36, 39, 48, 51, 56, 59
to Elizabeth I xvii, 31
- John**, king x, 173
- joiner** 89
See also under guilds (individual)
- justices of the peace** *see under* Newcastle upon
Tyne
- Keelmen** x, xiii
- keels** x

- keels** (*cont*)
 as unit of measurement 55
Kell, Robert 145
kersey *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
Key *see* Quay
kings, three 132
King's Lynn (Lenn), Norf, waits of 148, 149
King's Manor *see* Manners, the
Kingston upon Hull (Hull), players of 55
knighthoods, bestowed by visiting kings 140, 158
knives, for fool 89
 daggers, forbidden 25, 173
 rapier, stolen 137
 sword, in play 57; civic bearer of x
Kyrsope, Thomas, sergeant at mace 30

labourers 173
 in play preparations 38, 55
lace, forbidden 173
laces, for fool 82
Lady Day [25 March] 148, 150, 154
Lammas Day [1 August]
 fairs on xvi, xxxiii, 42, 173
 payments on xxi, 15, 32, 35, 39(2), 47, 138, 145, 147
 performance on 11
Lassles, William, musician 94
'Last Supper' xii, 29
Law *see* Lawson
laws *see* guilds, orders of; litigation
Lawson (Lauson, Law, Lawso, Lawstone, Lawstones, Lawsonn, Lawsonnes), James, mayor (1529, 1540) 20, 21
 John, fool xviii, xix, 74-131, 133-5, 139, 141-5, 148-50
leather *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
Leche, Anthony 49
Leeds (Ledes), Yorks, waits of xvii, 30, 116
Leicester (Leycester), lord of *see* Dudley, Robert
Leland, John xxix
Lenn *see* King's Lynn
levies 172
See also fines; revenues

Lewen, Edward, mayor (1587), son of Robert, as sheriff 62
 Robert, mayor (1544, 1552) 23, 172
Leycester *see* Leicester
licensing, of entertainers 167-8
Liddell, Thomas, mayor (1597, 1609), ship of 121
light, to the Virgin 22
See also torches
Lincoln (Lincolne), earl of *see* Fiennes
Lincoln, Linc xxxvii
linen *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
linings *see under* clothing (items of)
lion, keeper of xvii, 67
litigation
 by Star Chamber xxxvi, 172
 of guild affairs 165, 168
See also Brandling, Sir Robert; fines
liveries, livery gowns xxxiii
 of guildsmen xii, xiv, 5-7, 18-22
 of noblemen 9-10
 of pavers 46, 49, 53, 68, 79, 86, 92, 99, 106, 121, 129
 of plumbers 68, 79, 86, 92, 99, 106, 121, 129, 138, 149-50
 of sergeants 16, 30, 43, 46, 49, 53, 68, 79, 85, 92, 99, 106, 138, 149-50, 156(?)
 of town clerks 46, 53, 68, 79, 85, 92, 99, 106, 120-1, 138
 of waits xvi, xxxiii, 12, 16, 30, 39, 43-4, 46, 48-9, 53, 68, 79, 86, 92, 99, 106, 121, 129, 138, 149-50, 154, 156
 transportation costs for 79, 86, 92, 99
See also clothing (colours and materials)
loaves, Maundy, in play 29
Lockye, jester to Elizabeth I xvii, 31
Lomax, Ralph, house of 157
London xxix, xxxvii, 99
See also Gogmagog; Oldam
long coat, for fool 100-1
See also clothing (items of)
lord (?), players of 84
lord admiral *see* Howard
lord president of the North *see* Hastings, Henry
Low Bridge or Nether Dean Bridge xv

- mace, of mayor 10
See also Newcastle upon Tyne, sergeants
 at mace of
- magistrates *see under* Newcastle upon Tyne
- Man, Davy (?) 11
- Manners, the, rope-walker in 136
- Marchall *see* Marshall
- Marchell (Marshall), Robert, fool xix, 146
 Thomas 152
See also Marshall
- Margaret, queen to James IV of Scotland, as
 princess xvii, xix, xxix, 9-11
- markets *see* beer market; meal market
- marriages, music at 167-8
- Marshall (Marshalle, Marshell, Marshall, Marssall,
 Mashall), fool xix, 137(2), 138, 141-7,
 149
See also Marchell
- marshals, civic 156
- Martinmas Day [11 November], fair on xxxiii,
 41
- Mary, charter of x, xi
- Mashall *see* Marshall
- Masons *see under* guilds (individual)
- masses
 after death of guildsman 23
 on Corpus Christi Day xiv, 8
- Masson, Hugh, sergeant at mace 148
- masters, of guild 8
- Masters and Mariners *see under* guilds
 (individual)
- match, for play 55
See also fire
- Matthew, Tobias, bishop of Durham 175
- Maundy loaves and cakes, in play 29
- Mawe (Mawes), Jane, place of 151
 Robert, singer 54, 56
- Mawpous, Robert, wait 155
- mayor, mayor's brethren *see under* Newcastle
 upon Tyne
- mayor's house, the xvii, 45, 100(?), 126(?),
 140, 145(?)
- meal market *or* groat market *or* oatmeal market
 xiv, xv, xxxviii, 8
- meeting days, meetings *see under* guilds
- Mercers x, xi, xiii, 23
- Merchant Adventurers *see under* guilds
 (individual)
- merchants xxii
See also under guilds (individual)
- merchants' court, the, plays in xvii, 44, 45,
 121, 133, 135, 137
- messenger, a play character 132
- Mettors x
- Michaelmas [29 September], in civic calendar
 x, xxi, xxxiv
 clothes given at 109, 129
 meeting day at 171
 payments at xlii, 100, 114, 126, 128, 131,
 134, 148, 149, 154, 155, 156; for services
 from 52
- Middle Street xxxviii
- Middleton (Middilton), Gilbert, mayor (1530)
 21
- Midsummer Eve [23 June] xxxiii, 67, 152,
 153, 157
- Midsummer shows, giants in xv
- military exercises *see* exercises, martial
- Millers *see under* guilds (individual)
- Millot, Robert 17
- minstrels xv-xvii, xxi, xxx, xxxviii, 11-14, 24,
 27-9, 36, 39, 40, 48, 51-3, 56, 57, 59, 62,
 72, 81, 87, 102, 132, 145
 of Sir Henry Percy 30
 of Ireland 31
 of Penrith, Cumb 32
 of Scotland 28, 30, 32
- misdeemeanours
 debt 168, 175
 theft 137
See also apprentices, apparel and behaviour
 of; punishment
- Mitchison, William, place of 157
- Mitcoiffe, George, place of 152
- mittens, for fools 59, 68, 145, 147
- money 62
See also debtors; fines
- Monteagle (Mont Agle, Montegle, Mountagle,
 Muntegle), lord *see* Parker, William; Stanley
- Moore, (More, Morre), Thomas, wait 164(2), 165

- Morley** (Morleis), lord *see* **Parker**, Edward
- Morton**, Dr Thomas, bishop of Durham 158
- motley** *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
- Moulde** (Movle), Robert, keeper of Hogmagog 56, 59, 68
- Mountagle**, lord *see* **Parker**, William; **Stanley**
- muck** *see* sand
- mumming**, prohibited 25, 139, 173
- Muntegle**, lord *see* **Parker**, William; **Stanley**
- murder**, amnesty not given for 175
- Murton**, Robert 29
- music** xv-xvii, xix, xxxii, xxxiii, 91, 142(?), 148, 155, 158, 159
 at coronation anniversary 121
 at dinners xxvi, 40, 48, 52, 57, 79, 84-6, 93, 99, 100, 107, 113, 114, 132, 140, 141, 150-3, 156-9, 176
 for royal visits 10
 on military occasions 94, 100
 forbidden 25, 139
See also minstrels; musical instruments; musicians; singers; waits
- musical instruments** xvii, 10
 bells 94
 fifes 100
 flutes 83, 84, 94
 gitterns 25, 173
 sackbut xxxix
See also drums; organs; and *under* musicians
- musicians** xvi, 84, 151, 157; children as 121
 bell-ringers 94
 drummers 84, 94, 100; *see also* drums
 fiddler 167
 fife-players 100
 flute-players 83, 84, 94
 organists 11, 16, 154-6; *see also* organs
 piper 141, 167
 taborer 91
 trumpeter 150
See also minstrels; music; singers; waits
- musicians (travelling)** xvii
 of king of Scotland 129
 of earl of Cumberland 130
 of lord Willoughby 131
- must**, of the city 84
See also exercises, martial
- Myburne**, George 133
- Mylburne**, Michael, civic chamberlain xxii
- Mylner**, Thomas 42, 49
- mysteries**, twelve ix-xi, xxxvi
See also guilds (individual)
- Nag's Head hotel** *see* **Carr**, Leonard
- nails**
 for dragon 13
 for scaffold 38
- Nalson**, John xxix
- Nether Dean Bridge or Low Bridge** xv
- Newburn** (Nuborne), Northumb, minstrels at 53
- Newcastle Central Library** xxx
- Newcastle upon Tyne** ix-x, xxxvii
 aldermen of ix-x, xiv, xxxvi, xxxviii, 3-5, 7, 9, 10, 18, 19, 21, 58, 62, 72, 136, 140, 155, 156, 164-8; *see also* mayor's brethren of
 audit of 37
 auditors of ix-x, xvi, xxii, xxxvi, 40, 85, 100, 113
 bailiffs of ix
 beadle of 123
 book of orders of 36, 39, 48
 burgesses of x, xiv, xxii, 8-10, 140, 152, 175; *see also* freemen of
 Chamberlains' Account Books of xi-xxv, xxxii-xlii, 11-17, 27-71, 73-150, 153-6, 171-3, 175
 chamberlains of ix-x, xxii, 71, 144, 155
 charters of ix-xi, xxxvi, xxxvii
 clerk of *see* town clerk of
 Common Council Books of xxxviii-xxxix
 common council of x, xxii, xxxvi, 84, 113, 128, 129, 134, 140, 146, 148, 149
 common guild of x, 3-5, 7, 12, 18, 19
 coroners of x
 corporation of ix, xxxviii-xxxix, 4, 21
 council *see* common council of
 courts of 165, 168
 drama of *see* **Corpus Christi play**; plays

Newcastle upon Tyne (*cont*)

- electors of ix-x, xxxvi
 - enrolment books of xxv-xxvii, xxix, 3-8, 17-19, 58, 62, 63, 71-2, 164-8, 174
 - freemen of 18, 19, 22, 23, 152, 167; *see also* burgesses of
 - guild merchant of x
 - justices of the peace of ix, 3-5, 7, 19, 21
 - magistrates of 73, 158
 - marshals of 156
 - mayor of ix, x, xiv-xviii, xxi, xxii, xxxviii, 3-5, 7, 9-11, 14, 15, 18-21, 23, 27-32, 36, 38-42, 44, 45, 47, 48, 50-3, 55, 56, 58-60, 62, 67, 69, 71, 72, 78, 79, 83-4, 86, 90-2, 100, 109, 114, 117, 120, 121, 123, 125-38, 140, 142, 143, 145-8, 154, 156, 158, 164-8; porter of 143; seal of 168; *see also* Anderson, Henry; Brandling, Henry and Sir Robert; Ellerby; Warde
 - mayor's brethren of xxxvi, 31, 38, 40, 44, 48, 50, 60, 86, 91, 128, 129, 135, 137, 138, 142; *see also* aldermen of
 - officers of ix, x, xxii, 9; *see also* sergeants at mace of
 - parish registers of xxxviii, xxxix
 - population of ix, xxxvi
 - recorder of x, xxi, 21, 158
 - regalia of xxxiii, 10, 140
 - sergeants at mace of vi, 9(?), 12, 16, 30, 43, 56(?), 133, 135, 137, 148, 171-2; *see also under* liveries
 - sheriff of ix, x, xiv, xxi, xxii, 3-5, 9, 10, 18-21, 41, 62, 72, 164-8
 - Society of Antiquaries of xxvi
 - sword-bearer of x
 - town clerk of x, xxii; *see also under* liveries
 - twenty-four of *see* common council of
 - See also* guilds; record repositories
- Newgate** (Newyat), the xiv, xv, xxxviii, 6, 22
- New Quay**, the 173, 175(?)
- See also* Quay
- Newyat** *see* Newgate
- Nichols** (Nicholas), John, organist 155, 156(2)
- Nicholson** (Nicholso, Nicols, Nicolson), ..., civic beadle 123

Nicholson (*cont*)

- Anthony 142, 143
 - John, fool 103, 105
 - Thomas, fool, 105, 108; *see also* Capheaton
 - See also* Nichols
- 'Noah's Ark'** xii, xxxvii
- North**, lord president of *see* Hastings, Henry
- Northumberland**, earl of *see* Percy
- Northumberland Record Office** xxvi
- Norwich**, Norf xiv, xxxviii, xxxix
- dragon of xxxviii
- Nottingham**, earl of *see* Howard
- Nuborne** *see* Newburn
- Oagle** *see* Ogle
- oatmeal market *see* meal market
- 'Offering of Isaac by Abraham'** xii, 57, 63
- officers, civic *see under* Newcastle upon Tyne
- Ogle** (Oagle), Cuthbert, lord, players of 88, 95, 109
- Oldam**, John, of London 85, 92, 99, 120
- Ord** (Vrde), John, sheriff (1536) 21
- orders *see* Newcastle upon Tyne, book of orders of; common council of; *and under* guilds
- ordinaries *see under* guilds
- organs
- keeping of 16
 - mending of 87, 89, 103, 154, 155
 - playing on 11, 154-6
- overbodies (of coats), for fools 89, 103, 104
- See also* clothing (items of), bodies
- pageant cars** xix
- See also under* Corpus Christi plays
- Painters** *see* guilds (individual), Goldsmiths, Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers, and Painters
- painting 29, 55, 56
- paper, for play 55
- papistry, amnesty not given for 175
- parish registers xxxviii, xxxix
- Parker**, Edward, lord Morley, players of 90, 132
- William, lord Monteagle, son of Edward, lord Morley, players of 94, 98
- Pattison** (Pawteson, Pawtesone), Robert 103,

Pattison (*cont*)105; *see also* poor

Thomas 27, 32

pavers 35, 55

See also under liveries**Paviors** [Colliers, Paviors, and Carriage-men] x**Pawteson, Pawtesone** *see* **Pattison**payments *see* fines**Payrson, Payrsonn** *see* **Pearsonne****Pearsonne** (Payrson, Payrsonn, Pearsome,

Pearson, Peayrsonne, Peyrsonne), ..., wait

(same as John?) 40

John, place of 86

John, wait 28, 37, 38, 39, 40(?)

Thomas, keeper of Hogmagog 33, 36, 40,
48, 51

pees, for fools 105, 108

Pembroke (Penbroughe), earl of *see* **Herbert**,

Henry

penalties *see* fines**Penrith** (Perathe), Cumb, minstrels of 32

pepper, in play 57

Percy (Persy), Henry, earl of Northumberland,
grandson of Henry Algernon, as Sir Henry,

minstrels of xvii, 30

Henry Algernon, earl of Northumberland 9,
10; bearward of 11, 13, 16pest *see* sickness**Pett**, Captain [Phineas?] 157petticoats *see under* clothing (items of)**Pewterers** *see under* guilds (individual),Goldsmiths, Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers,
and Painters**Peyrsonne** *see* **Pearsonne****Pharaoh**, in play xii, 62**Philip II**, of Spain, consort of Mary, charter
of x, xi**Pilgrim Street** (Pilgrime-strete) xv, xxxviii

piper 141, 167

Pithy, John, civic chamberlain 155**Plasterers** *see* guilds (individual), Bricklayers
and Plasterers

play books 132

players 14, 55-7, 137

apparel of xi, 132

children as xvii, 133-5, 138

players (travelling) xvii, xxi, 146

of the king: Charles I 156

of the queen: Elizabeth I 32, 79, 92;

Anne 148

of lord Admiral 90, 117(?)

of duchess of Suffolk 32

of earl of Bedford 38

of earl of Derby 45, 60

of earl of Hertford 73

of earl of Huntingdon 136

of earl of Leicester 67

of earl of Lincoln 133

of earl of Pembroke 131

of earl of Sussex xvii, 92

of earl of Worcester 43-4, 73, 79, 91

of lord Bartholomew 71

of lord Darcy 75, 86, 93

of lord Dudley 133, 141

of lord Evers 144(?)

of lord Hunsdon 45

of lord Monteagle 69, 94, 98

of lord Morley 90, 132

of lord Ogle 88, 95, 109

of lord Stafford 60, 127

of lord Willoughby 131

of lord (?) 84

of Durham xvii, 53

of Kingston upon Hull xvii, 55

plays xi, xvii, 53, 55, 72, 91

children's 133, 135, 138

comedies 134, 137

free 92, 144-6

See also **Corpus Christi plays**; **players**
(travelling); **props and costumes****Plumbers** *see* liveries and *under* guilds (individual),Goldsmiths, Glaziers, Plumbers, Pewterers,
and Painterspockets *see under* clothing (items of)

poet, of Scotland xvii, 115

points *see under* clothing (items of)poles *see* timberpoor, the, clothing for xix, 77, 103, 105, 116,
129, 141, 142-3, 145, 146, 147, 150, 154

money for 148

music and bread for 151

See also fools; waits, charitable payments to

- population, of Newcastle ix, xxxvi
 Porters x, xxxvii
 Potts (Pottes), John 5, 171
 John 140, 146
 president, lord, [of the North] *see* Hastings,
 Henry
 Preston, Gawain 154
 priests, of Corpus Christi guild xi, 11-12, 15
 See also ecclesiastics
 prior, of Tynemouth [John Benestede] 9
 prisoners, royal amnesty for 175
 Privy Council, 1557 ordinance of xxxvi
 processions xxxviii, 14
 See also Corpus Christi procession
 prohibitions *see* apprentices, apparel and
 behaviour of; fines
 props and costumes, in plays, inventories of
 xi-xii, xxvi, 132; making of 29, 133
 beards, false 132
 breeches 133
 caps 132, 133
 charcoal 57
 cloth, for clothes 29, 134; red 57
 club of Beelzebub 56
 coat 29
 crowns 57, 132
 gloves 29
 hose 29, 133
 Maundy loaves and cakes 29
 pepper 57
 rosemary 57
 salmon 29
 sceptres 132
 star 132
 stockings 133
 stoups 57
 swords 57
 wigs 132
 wine 29
 prostitutes, 25
 punishment, of fool 69
 See also fines; prisoners

 quarters (of coat), for fool 109
 Quay, the xv, 173(2), 175

 Radcliffe, Henry, earl of Sussex, players of xvii,
 92(2)
 Raines, widow, place of 85
 rapier, stolen 137
 See also knives
 Rawe, Roger, mayor (1579, 1592) 86, 91(2)
 Readeheade, Jane 127
 Recheson *see* Richardson
 reckoning days, of guilds 132, 157
 recorder, civic x, xxi, 21, 158
 record repositories xx, xxv, xxvi, xxix, xxx
 regalia, civic xxxiii, 10, 140
 registers, parish xxxviii, xxxix
 rehearsal, of play 29
 resin, for play 55
 revenues *see* fees
 Richardson (Recheson, Richeson), John, mayor
 (1454-7, 1459, 1461) 7
 Thomas, tailor 100, 116, 127, 129, 130(2),
 132
 Rickabie (Rickobie, Rickobies), ..., wife of
 121, 126
 widow 131
 Riddell, Robert 150
 Sir Thomas, recorder, mayor (1604, 1616)
 158
 Sir Thomas, son of Sir Thomas 158
 William, mayor (1582, 1595) 109
 riding, of fair xviii, xxxiii, 41, 42, 59
 Robinson, John 138(2), 139
 Rope-makers x, xiii
 rope-walkers xvii, 136, 167
 rosemary, in play 57
 royal visits xix, xxix-xxx, xxxiii
 of the king: James I 140, 175; Charles I
 xxxix, 158
 of Princess Margaret 9-11
 Rudderfurthe, Thomas xiii, 55, 174
 ruffs *see under* clothing (items of)
 rug *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
 Russell (?) 14
 Russell (Russilles), ... wife of Ralph 32
 Francis, earl of Bedford, players of 38
 Ralph 59
 russet *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
 Rutlishe, Peter, wait 99

- sackbut xxxix
- sacking, for fools 125, 130
- Sacrament, the Holy *see* Host
- saddlers xxii
See also under guilds (individual)
- Sadler, Bertram 57
- Sail-makers x
- sailors
as dancers xv, xxxv, xxxviii, 15, 31
as gunners 121
- sail-twine
for dragon 14
for play 55
- saints, days and festivals of 169
See also individual saints
- St Andrew's church, bells of xxxiii, 94
- St Augustine, Friars Hermits of, house of 10
- St Christopher, feast day of [25 July] 137
- St Clement, feast day of [23 November] 157
- St Eligius *see* St Eloi
- St Ellenmas [3 May] xxi, xl, 31, 35, 37, 43(2), 45, 146
- St Eloi, feast day of [25 June] 4
- St George, feast day of [23 April] xv, xxxviii
- St George's guild, Norwich, Norf xxxviii
- St Helena xl
See also St Ellenmas
- St James the Great, feast day of [25 July] 10, 165
- St John's church, bells of xxxiii, 94
register of xxxix
- St John the Apostle, feast day of [6 May]
meeting day on 171
plays on xii, 23
- St John the Baptist, eve of [23 June] xv, xxxv
minstrels on 24
shipmen on 15
- St Loy *see* St Eloi
- St Luke, evangelist, feast day of [18 October],
fair on xviii, xxxiii, 59(2)
- St Martin of Tours, feast day of [11 November]
xxxiii, 41
- St Mary the Virgin *see under* Corpus Christi
plays (individual); Lady Day
- St Michael, archangel, feast day of *see* Michaelmas
- St Nicholas church xvii, xxi, xxxviii, 174
bells of xxxiii, 94
mass in 10(?)
organs of, mending 16(2), 87, 89(2), 103,
154; playing 155, 156
procession from xiv, 4
royal visit to 175
singing in 12, 36, 47(?), 51, 54(?), 56(?),
57
waits at 155
- St Peter, apostle, eve of [28 June] xv
minstrels on 24, 151
payment on 15
- St Thomas, apostle, feast day of [21 December]
28
- salmon, in play 29
- Salvayn, Mr 58, 174
- sand, for pageant cars xiii-xiv, 55, 173, 174
- Sanderson, John, mayor (1537) 21
- Sandhill (Hill, Sand Hyll), the xiii, xv, 38, 55,
58, 109, 173
- sarcenet *see under* clothing (colours and
materials)
- Savage, Thomas, archbishop of York 10(?)
- scaffolds, for play 38
- sceptres, in play 132
- schoolboys, as players xvii, 133-5, 138
- schoolmaster *see* grammar school
- Scotland
king of *see* James I; James IV
minstrels of 28, 30, 32
poet of xvii, 115
queen of *see* Margaret
- Scot's cloth, for fool 98
- Scriveners x
- seal, of mayoralty 168
- Selby, Sir George, mayor (1600, 1606, 1611,
1622) xvii(3?), 136(?), 137, 138, 142
Thomas Fennick, porter of 143
See also Jenison, William
William, mayor (1573, 1589), as sheriff 41
- sergeants at mace *see under* liveries; Newcastle
upon Tyne
- service *see* apprentices
- service book, for fool 83

- Seveor (Sewior), Roger 13(2), 14
 Sewell *see* Sowolde
 Sewior *see* Seveor
 Seymour, Edward, earl of Herford, players of 73
 Shadforth, Robert xxxviii
 Shafto (Shaftoes), Mark, mayor (1578) xxii
 mistress, place of 107, 113
 widow, place of 84
 shaving, of fools xviii, 33
 sheepskins *see under* clothing (items of)
 sheriff *see under* Newcastle upon Tyne
 Sherloke, Richard, wait 36
 Shevell (Shevill), Robert 35, 41
 shipmen *see* sailors
 Shipwrights *see under* guilds (individual)
 shirt bands, shirt collars, shirt necks, shirts
 see under clothing (items of), shirts; shirt collars
 shoemakers *see* cordwainers
 shoes *see under* clothing (items of); horses
 short hose *see under* clothing (items of)
 shows *see* entertainments
 sickness
 of fools xix, xxxix, 66, 67, 76, 90, 91, 101
 of guildsmen 8, 63, 71, 72
 of waits 113, 155
 See also death
 Side, the xiv, xv, 174
 Head of xiii, 55, 174
 side coat, for fool 82
 silk, silkrusset, silk's colour, silk thread *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
 Simpson (Symson, Symson), George [sheriff (1569) ?] xxii, 45
 singers xvii
 at royal entry 10
 in church xxxix, 12, 33, 36, 37(?), 40, 47, 49(?), 51, 52(?), 54(?), 56
 children as 10, 33, 47, 51
 Sivaime, William, singer 36
 skein thread *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
 Skelltton (Skellton), Thomas, banncrier 14(2), 17
 Skinners *see under* guilds (individual)
 skins *see under* clothing (items of)
 slander, fines for 166
 Slaters *see under* guilds (individual)
 sleeves, for fool 147
 slops *see under* clothing (items of)
 Smiths *see under* guilds (individual)
 Smythe, Robert 36, 38, 40
 Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle upon Tyne xxvi
 soles (of shoes, hose) *see under* clothing (items of)
 Somerset, Edward, earl of Worcester, son of William, players of 73, 79, 91
 William, earl of Worcester, players of 43
 Somerset Herald [John Young] xix, xxix
 songs 10
 at funeral 23
 See also singers
 Sowolde (Sewell, Sowell, Sowold), Robert, wait 40, 43(2), 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52
 Sowtfolk *see* Suffolk
 spars *see* timber
 Spence (Spenc), George, fool 83, 93, 103, 105, 109
 Spicers x, xiii
 spices, in play 57
 Spore (Spores), Rob, place of 153
 sports *see under* entertainments
 Spurriers x, xiii
 Stafford (Staffordes, Staffourthes), Edward, lord, players of 60, 127
 staffs, of sergeants, in banns 56
 stammel *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
 standards *see* banners
 Stanley, Edward, earl of Derby, bearward of 39;
 players of 45
 Henry, earl of Derby, son of Edward, as lord Strange, bearward of 42; as earl, players of 60
 William, lord Monteaagle, bearward of 33, 47, 52; players of 69
 star, in play 132
 Star Chamber
 1510 litigation of 172

- Star Chamber (*cont*)
 1516 decree of ix-xi, xxxvi, 172
- States *see* Flanders
- Stationers [Upholsterers, Tin-plate workers, and Stationers] x
- stations, of plays *see under* Corpus Christi plays
- stewards
 for Corpus Christi plays 55
 of guilds 22
- stewards' books, of guilds 24, 26, 29
- Steyner, Roose xxxviii
- Sticknell (Stiknell), Henry 60(2)
- stinting, for fool 105, 111, 125, 130
- Stocke *see* Stoke
- stockings *see under* clothing (items of);
 props and costumes
- Stoke (Stocke), John 142
 house of 102
- Stokoo, Thomas, singer 36, 40
See also Thomas, the singer
- stones, carrying of 173, 174
- stoups, in play 57
- Stoute, John 136
- straiken, for fools xviii, 77
- Strange, lord *see* Stanley, Henry
- Successx *see* Radcliffe
- 'Sufferings of Christ' xiii
- Suffolk (Sowfolk, Suffolke), duchess of *see*
 Willoughby, Katherine
- suits, for fools 143
- suppers *see* dinners
- Surtees (Sureteys), Andrew, sheriff (1558) 24
- Sussex (Successx) *see* Radcliffe
- Sutton, Edward, *alias* Edward Dudley, lord
 Dudley, players of 133, 141
- Swan (Swanne), Thomas 144(2)
- Sweeting, Thomas, wait 164, 165
- Swinburne, Thomas, fool 109
- switching, of fool 69
- sword, in play 57
See also knives
- sword-bearer, civic x
- Sword-slippers x, xiii
- Swynnow, John, painter 13
- Symson, Symson *see* Simpson
- taborer 91
See also drums
- tailors xxii, 39, 41, 42, 44, 45, 56, 59, 68, 69,
 100, 106, 116, 127, 129, 130, 132, 133, 138,
 139, 141-7, 149
See also under guilds (individual)
- Tanker, Mr 58, 174
- tanners xxii, 124(?), 144(?)
See also under guilds (individual)
- Taylor (Taylyer), Humphrey 46, 49, 53, 68
- Tempest, Sir Thomas, recorder 21
- tenter hooks, for play 29
- Terence [Publius Terentius Afer], comedy of
 xvii, 137
- theft, of clothing and rapier 137
- Thewe, Robert xxxvi-xxxvii
- Thirsk (Thriske), Yorks, waits of 30
- Thomas, the singer 33, 37
See also Stokoo; Wegham
- Thomas *see* Doddes, Thomas
- Thompson, (Thompsons), Richard xxxiii, 33,
 36, 40, 48, 51, 57
- Thomson, Bartram 68
- Thornton (Thornton), Roger, mayor (1400,
 1402-5, 1416-17, 1423-5) 4(2)
- thread *see under* clothing (colours and materials)
- 'Three Kings of Cologne' xii-xiii, 21, 132
- Thriske *see* Thirsk
- Tilers xi, xiii
- timber, for stages, etc xv, xxxviii, 14, 29, 38
- Tin-plate workers [Upholsterers, Tin-plate
 workers, and Stationers] x
- tobacco, at guild meeting 176
- Tonstall, Thomas, organist 154
- torches xxxiii
 for Corpus Christi Day 23
 for play 53
 for play banns ('castles') 56(?)
- Totherick, Richard, place of 159
- town clerk *see under* Newcastle upon Tyne
- treason, amnesty not given for 175
- trimmings *see* clothing (items of), guards,
 guardings
- Trinity House *see* guilds (individual), Masters
 and Mariners

- Trinity Sunday 174(2)
 trout, in play 29
 trumpeter 150
 tumblers, of earl of Essex xvii, 73
 Turner, Thomas 135
 twenty-four *see* Newcastle upon Tyne, common council of
 Tyne and Wear County Council Archives
 Department xx, xxv, xxvi
 Tynemouth, prior of [John Benestede] 9
- under-clerks, as singers 51, 57
 Upholsterers, Tin-plate workers, and Stationers x
 upper bodies (of coats) *see* clothing (items of), overbodies
 Upper Dean Bridge *or* High Bridge xv
 Urde [Ord], John, sheriff (1536) 21
 ushers *see* schoolmasters
- Vintners x, xiii, 24
 Vrieess *see* Evers
- waistcoats, for fools xviii, 127, 130, 143
 waits, civic xvi-xvii, xxi, xxxii, xxxviii-xxxix
 charitable payments to 99, 113, 155; *see also* poor
 instrument of xxxix
 litigation of 165, 168
 ordinary of xvi, 164-8
 payments to xvi-xvii, xxi, 27, 40, 44, 48, 52, 53, 79, 86, 93, 94, 100, 101, 108, 114-16, 123, 124, 155, 157
 sickness of 113, 155
 wages of xvi, xvii, xxi, 12, 13, 15-17, 28, 30-2, 34-40, 43-5, 47-52, 54, 56, 60, 64, 65, 67, 68, 70, 73, 75, 77, 78, 80, 81, 83, 84, 86, 88, 90, 91, 94, 95, 101, 103-5, 108, 111, 112, 114, 116, 117, 119, 121-3, 125, 126, 128, 130, 132-5, 137, 138, 142, 144-50, 153-6
 See also under clothing; guilds; liveries; minstrels; music; musicians; singers
 waits (travelling)
 of Boston, Linc 125
- waits (travelling) (*cont*)
 of Carlisle, Cumb 30
 of Cockermouth, Cumb 31
 of Darlington, Dur 30
 of Halifax, Yorks 147
 of King's Lynn, Norf 148, 149
 of Leeds, Yorks, xvii, 30, 116
 of Thirsk, Yorks 30
 Walkers *see* guilds (individual), Fullers and Dyers
 Wallers xi, xiii
 Walles, George 29
 Warde *or* Wardell (Wardele), Thomas, mayor (1442) 4(2), 5
 wardens *see under* guilds
 Warmouth, William, mayor (1603, 1614, 1631) 154
 Warton, Thomas xxxvii
 washing *see under* fools
 Watermen x
 Watson (Watsome, Watstone, Watsonne, Wattson, Wattsonne), John, fool xviii-xix, 27(3), 30-67, 68(?), 69-71
 John, mayor (1574), as sheriff xxii
 Robert, bann-crier 56
 wax *see* candle-wax; fines
 weapons *see* armour; exercises, martial
 Weavers *see under* guilds (individual)
 Webster, Robert 39, 44, 45
 Weddell, ..., son of, organist 11, 16(3)
 weddings, music at 167-8
 Wegham, Thomas, singer 36
 See also Thomas, the singer
 Welden, Welldone *see* Weltden
 Welpington *see* Whelpington
 Welsh frieze, for waits 42
 Weltden (Welden, Welldone), Simon, alderman (1437) and sheriff (1428, 1442) 4(2)
 Whelpington (Welpington), Sir Robert, mayor (1435, 1438) 4(2)
 Whickham (Wickham), Dur 73
 minstrels at (?) 73
 whipping, of fool 69
 White Friars [Carmelite Friars] 10
 White House, the 115, 116

- Whitsunday** xxxviii, 57, 104, 112, 174(2)
Wickham *see* **Whickham**
Widdrington (Withrington), Sir Henry 140
Widdrington (Withrington), Northumb 140(2)
 wigs, in play 132
Wilkinson, John, mayor (1561) 27, 30
Willoughby (Willabies), Charles, lord, of Parham,
 musicians of 131
 players of 126
 Katharine, duchess of Suffolk, players of
 32(2)
wills xxxviii, 58, 174
wine
 for guild meeting 176
 for players 53, 55-7; *see also under* **drink**
 in play 29
 See also **Corpus Christi guild**
wine money, for players 146
Winn, Elizabeth 157
Withrington *see* **Widdrington**
- Wood, Edward** 156
 Robert, wait 164(2)
wood *see* **timber**
Worcester (Worceter, Worsstur), earl of *see*
 Somerset
wrights 38
 See also **timber**
- Yong** *see* **Young**
York, Yorks xi, xiv, xv, xix, 10
 Thomas Savage, archbishop of 10(?)
Young (Yong, Younge, Yownge), Dame xxxii,
 xxxix, xlii
 John, sergeant at mace 171-2
 John, Somerset Herald xix, xxix
 See also **Allan, fool**
Younghusband, Bartram, mayor (1501, 1507)
 11
Yownge *see* **Young**

RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA

York edited by Alexandra F. Johnston and Margaret Rogerson. 2 volumes. 1979.

Chester edited by Lawrence M. Clopper. 1979.

Coventry edited by R.W. Ingram. 1981.

Newcastle upon Tyne edited by J.J. Anderson. 1982.





GretagMacbeth™ ColorChecker Color R

4 5 6